

225 C 17

M O R A L
D I S C O U R S E S
O N
P R O V I D E N C E
A N D O T H E R I M P O R T A N T
S U B J E C T S.

By T H O M A S H U N T E R, M. A.
V I C A R of W E A V E R H A M in C H E S H I R E.

VOLUME THE SECOND.

W A R R I N G T O N :
Printed by W I L L I A M E Y R E S.

M D C C L X X I V .



C O N T E N T S

O F T H E

S E C O N D V O L U M E.

D I S C O U R S E I.

In Three Parts.

The SHUNAMITE; or, the Happiness of
private Life. Page 1.

2 KINGS iv. 13.

And he said unto him, say now unto her, behold, thou hast been careful for us with all this care; what is to be done for thee? Wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people.

iv C O N T E N T S.

DISCOURSE II.

The sanctifying Nature of Divine Truth.
P. 53.

JOHN xvii. 17.

*Sanctify them through thy truth : thy word
is truth.*

DISCOURSE III.

In Two Parts.

The one Thing needful. P. 93.

LUKE x. 41, 42.

*And Jesus answered and said unto her, Mar-
tha, Martha, thou art careful, and troubled
about many things : But one thing is need-
ful ; and Mary hath chosen that good part
which shall not be taken away from her.*

DIS-

C O N T E N T S. v

DISCOURSES IV. V. VI. VII.

LOVE an essential Attribute of GOD.

P. 119, 143, 161, 173.

I JOHN iv. 16.

GOD is LOVE.

DISCOURSES VIII. IX.

The different Judgment of GOD and Man.

P. 201, 215.

I SAMUEL xvi. 7.

*The Lord seeth not as man seeth; for man
looketh on the outward appearance, but the
Lord looketh on the heart.*

DISCOURSES X. XI.

Moral Reflections on the History of Joseph.

P. 235, 261.

GENESIS xxxix. 2.

The Lord was with Joseph.

DIS-

DISCOURSE XII.

Vindication of the Ministry of Joseph.
P. 287.

GENESIS xli. 46.

*And Joseph was thirty years old when he stood
before Pharaoh, king of Egypt; and Joseph
went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and
went throughout all the land of Egypt.*

DISCOURSE XIII.

Serioufness a moral and Christian Duty.
P. 307.

ECCLESIASTES ii. 2.

*I said of laughter, it is mad; and of mirth,
what doth it?*

DISCOURSE XIV.

Reflections on the Parable of the rich Man
and Lazarus. P. 329.

LUKE

C O N T E N T S. vii

LUKE xvi. 19, 20.

*There was a certain rich man, which was
cloathed in purple and fine linen, and fared
sumptuously every day. And there was a
certain beggar, named Lazarus, which
was laid at his gate full of sores.*

D I S C O U R S E X V . X V I . X V I I .

The Wisdom of being Religous.

P. 357, 371, 387.

P S A L M c x i . 10 .

*The fear of the Lord is the beginning of
wisdom: a good understanding have all
they that do thereafter; the praise of it
endureth for ever.*

D I S C O U R S E X V I I I .

The Character of a good Man. P. 409.

LUKE

LUKE xxiii. 50.

*And behold, there was a man named Joseph,
a counsellor, and he was a good man.*

ERRATUM.

Page 81, l. 3, for *imystics*, read *mystics*.

DISCOURSE I.

2 KINGS iv. 13.

And he said unto him, say now unto her, behold, thou hast been careful for us with all this care; what is to be done for thee? Wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people.

WITHOUT insisting on the traditional evidence of revelation, or the proofs of the divine authority and inspiration of the scriptures, we shall here only observe upon two striking proofs of the veracity of sacred writ. The first of these is the description of the human

VOL. I.

B

passions,

passions, which are uniform in their operations, and the same in their effects, in the same circumstances, through the whole human race. The second of these proofs which may be adduced for the truth and divine authority of the scriptures is the moral lesson or divine instruction which runs through and enriches the whole. Characters and actions are here represented not merely as they are personal, accidental, or natural, but as they are moral, refer to a superior law, and are pleasing or displeasing to the Lord of heaven and earth. In the sacred story, you may collect a lesson from almost every character; you are invited to virtue and religion, or deterred from vice and impiety, by the promises, the happiness and approbation of heaven attending the one; and by the threatenings, and the judgments of God denounced and generally executed against, and overtaking the other. You cannot seriously and impar-

impartially peruse your Bible, without being a wiser and a better man, more informed in the knowledge of human nature, and more powerfully drawn to the practice of your reasonable duty.

WHAT we here observe as the general purport and tendency of the sacred writings, we shall, at this time, endeavour to illustrate and exemplify, by commenting more at large on the particular passage now read to you, in the words of the text.

ELISHA the prophet, in his labours and travails undergone in the discharge of his duty, had been hospitably entertained, and received singular marks of favour and esteem from this Shunamite. In those times of simplicity, the prophet of God was not without honour: his character commanded respect at least, if not reverence; and the servant was treated with decency, if not for his own, yet for his master's sake.

The prophet did not think himself, from a sense of his divine commission, discharged from the obligation of his moral duty: nor did he think the good woman so complete a pattern of perfection, as to be entirely free from the passions of her sex, and of human nature. “What, says he by his servant “Gehazi, is to be done for thee? Wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the “captain of the host.” The prophet’s modesty was here as remarkable as his gratitude: he wanted not high things for himself, but was willing to promote the honest claims and pretensions of others; and such is the frame and frailty of human nature, that very honest hearts are not always exempt from the workings of ambition. The exaltation of the most infamous to offices and honours, sometimes gives a secret wound to a good man’s breast. He feels himself fired with indignation at least, if not with envy, to find that he is treated worse than the rest of mankind. He is hurt by seeing the wicked in such great prosperity; and wishes,
if

if not for his own, yet for God and virtue's sake, not to be utterly deprived of the favours and blessings of heaven. The Shunamite indeed, it is said, "was a great woman," and therefore, we may suppose, under no necessity, from the distress of her present condition, to entertain future hopes of increasing fortune or accumulated honours: yet we know, that the most opulent are often the most craving, and the very highest the most aspiring. The prophet therefore respecting these passions in human nature; or, for a proof of the Shunamite's virtue, contentment, and equal spirit, has it proposed to her, "Wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host?" If avarice and ambition were to be satisfied, here was a large field for their range and gratification. For what could avarice wish for, more than a shower from the royal treasury? or what could ambition aspire to, higher than the smile of royal favour? How would the prospect have swelled the heart, elevated the eye, and dignified the

gait of many a servile courtier, when virtue itself might have been staggered, and modest merit seduced from its shade, by the offer and display of such a dazzling temptation ! Nor let it be said that the female breast is unsusceptible of ambition ! Excluded as they are from manly offices and heroic action, women are not without their sense of honour and claim of distinction and pre-eminence. Their importance riseth in proportion to their power or influence ; what they cannot possess themselves they are proud to confer on others, and they find themselves elevated by the elevation of their friends or family. The modesty and moral character of the Shunamite is therefore the more conspicuous as she appears, notwithstanding the opportunity, to have entertained no views of interest or ambition for herself, her family, or her friends. To the offer of court favour and the most powerful patrons she makes this short but memorable reply, “ I dwell among mine own people.” The moral is striking, and the more so, as
it

it is dictated by a female heart, superior in this instance to the attractions of pleasure, to the pomp of equipage, to the splendor of wealth and titles, the common appendages of a court. "I dwell," says this illustrious Shunamite, "among mine own people."

LET us consider more particularly, and the more we examine, the more we shall be charmed both with the wisdom and piety of her conduct.

1. IT is a principal part of wisdom to conform our spirits, our passions and desires to our situation and circumstances; not to embitter our present portion of good, by a restless longing after what is absent or future; not to exchange certain possession for precarious hopes; not to forego a state of happiness which we have proved, for one of which we have had no trial or experience. There are virtues which love to flourish in the shade, that would be scorched or blasted, and soon wither away if exposed to

8 DISCOURSE I.

the sunshine of a court. There are many things which, seen at a distance, make a gay and tempting appearance, but lose all their colour and loveliness as you draw nearer, and perhaps entirely fade away, as you grow more familiar with them. Distance often hides the deformity of an object; and what you admired as an angel, upon a nearer acquaintance you detest as a monster. How brilliant, for instance, appears the form and exterior of a court! Ease and magnificence, pomp and pleasure, fortune, honours, and glory seem here to have fixed their abode, and to display and offer to your acceptance all that can make and keep man happy; but if you draw nearer, and you yourself become an actor upon this stage of splendor and magnificence, you would find a strange alteration in the scenes, the action, and the characters: the less you suspected, the more you would be surprised with the ambition, the jealousy and envy, the faction, the falshood, the flattery, the insidious arts and base designs, the selfish views, the rest-
less

less cares and excruciating passions which engross the breasts and embitter the lives of the most successful courtiers, and first favourites of the prince. Had the Shunamite left her own people, where she had been, no doubt, treated suitably to her character, with sincere respect and cordial affection; would she have thought the loss of these sufficiently compensated by hollow compliments and false caresses, the common language of a court? Would she have preferred ceremony, hypocrisy, and dissimulation to that simplicity of manners with which she had been acquainted? Or would she have thought her morning devotion, her noontide shade, her evening walk and meditation, and her peaceful slumbers well exchanged for the splendid amusements, the noise, the business and bustle of a court? Could she who had enjoyed the vacant hour, the independent spirit, the ample fortune and domestic peace; had been respected, had been honoured and perhaps obeyed; could she now stoop to servility, debasement and
depend

dependence, to the sacrifice of her liberty, her time and talents, obliged to watch the eye of another, a slave to the will of a master, or to the nod of a tyrant? Could she, great as she was, desert her dignity to be the minion of a court? Could she, popular as we may suppose her, and endeared to her neighbours, her kindred and people, by acts of beneficence and charity; could she renounce these with the manners of nature and the virtues of sincerity and good faith, to adopt artificial good breeding and the phrase in fashion, intended not to express but to conceal the heart? Great as this woman already was, and respectable in her present sphere, would it have become her prudence to stoop her greatness by appearing a needy or an ambitious beggar upon a stage she had not trod before, where she was liable to be shaded or envied, and maligned and traduced alike for her good or bad conduct and success? Content as she already was and happy in her situation, would it have spoke the part of wisdom to expect an addition to her

her happiness by breathing the air of a court, or the improvement of her contentment by indulging and enlarging her condition.

2. THE Shunamite was, no doubt, better instructed in moral duties and the principles of religion than to entertain any such irrational and extravagant hopes. Her moderate and well-cultivated spirit, her just notions of happiness, of contentment or a sufficiency seem to appear in the furniture she assigns for the chamber of the prophet. “And she said unto her husband, behold
 “now, I perceive that this is an holy man of
 “God which passeth by us continually.
 “Let us make a little chamber I pray thee
 “on the wall, and let us set for him there
 “a bed, and a table and a stool and a candlestick, and it shall be when he cometh
 “to us, that he shall turn in thither.” Such sentiments concerning the provision necessary, and which would be sufficient for the accommodation of the holy man of God, speak a philosophic and a religious spirit in the provider.

provider. His God, might the Shunamite seem to think, and say upon this occasion, is his all: in the presence of his God he knows no void: in the all-sufficiency of his God he knows no wants: the sincerity and simplicity of his love to God will admit no rival affections, no foreign enjoyments, no damping alloys: variety would distract the tenor, abundance would chill the flame of his devotion: delicacy would disgust: luxury offered to piety would be an insult, not a favour. The servant of God is humble, is modest, is mortified, is equal to every fortune, is content with every condition; his passions are chastised, his desires moderate, his spirit correct and elevated: in possessing God, he possesses all things: the shade is his choice; retreat his asylum and refuge from the noise and follies of life: a cottage, a cell is to him a royal palace, where he has audience with his God and communion with the world of spirits: much ceremony, much service and pompous

pous preparation would not suit the taste of him who has made God his portion, and whose conversation is in heaven: the little mind alone is captivated with little things: the great and divine soul is satisfied from itself, has a world within itself, dwelling on him and in him who is the spiritual, the all-perfect, the all-present, the infinite and eternal Being, and regards with contempt or indifference this passing and perishing world. The prophet of God has a mind superior to the objects of sense and nature, to the delicacies, the luxuries and elegancies of life. A chamber on the wall therefore, a bed, a table, a stool and a candlestick will be more suited to the spirit of this heaven-commissioned prophet, this holy man of God, than a richer, a prouder, and more pompous apparatus.

II.

SUCH we may naturally suppose were the reflections of the Shunamite from the orders
the

ſhe here gives reſpecting the entertainment and reception of the prophet. None but ſuch a one who had ſome taſte of the ſpirit and power of religion, could have formed ſo true a judgment of a ſacred character, and what would be moſt agreeable to the manners and temper of a “holy man of God:” that this “great woman” had a proper ſenſe of the ſpirit and power of religion, appears farther from the reply ſhe here gives to the offer made her by the prophet, of being “ſpoken for to the king, or to the captain of the hoſt.” We can ſcarcely imagine mere philoſophy operating ſo powerfully in a female breaſt, as to extinguiſh the paſſions that were natural and yet not groſsly criminal, which had the appearance of virtue in their exertion, and were envied or admired as proſperous and happy in their ſucceſs. That woman is perhaps yet unknown, who from a principle of pure prudence declined or rejected the faſhions, the favours, the pleaſures, the pomp, the pageantry, the gaiety and ſplendor of a court, when they
lay

lay open to her advances, and invited her approach and acceptance. To serve their friends, to serve their country and the public, are the pretences frequently assumed by avarice and ambition to mask their vain design—to serve themselves. To be invested with place and power, with offices and honours, if it is not virtue, yet in the common estimation, it is held for glory. The Shunamite therefore in rejecting the offer made her of court interest and princely favour, may be supposed to act from better and higher principles than those of prudence and worldly wisdom. So signal had been the interposition of God in the conducting, and the preservation of his people Israel, that we cannot wonder at the piety and religious principles of any of their race. The Shunamite we may presume from her respect to the prophet Elisha, was not without the highest reverence and devotion to his God: and we cannot well assign a more natural, or a more noble motive to her conduct upon the present occasion, in declining the views
of

of interest and ambition which opened to her prospect, than a thorough sense of religion, of the duties it exacted and the happiness it produced. When therefore the question was put, "Wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host?" it was the *pious* woman who answered, "I dwell among mine own people." As if she had said;

THE great God of Israel, the Lord of heaven and earth is my God; he hath engaged my heart, and challenges my best affections; and here amidst the simplicity of nature, among my flocks and herds, my plain but honest neighbours, I experience his blessed presence more clearly and fully than I should do in courts and camps: where art supplants nature: where honesty gives place to policy; and good manners are more attended to than good faith and a good conscience; where the tongue is taught a language foreign to the heart, and truth and virtue make little or no part in the general commerce.

commerce. At home temptation holds out no false colours or specious lure to deceive me. Luxury does not spread its bait; corruption holds not out its bribe; splendor does not dazzle the sense; pleasures do not debase my heart; nor flattery corrupt my judgement. I share in, I enjoy the blessings of God in nature, pure and unsophisticated: I am surrounded through heaven and earth, with the operations of his hand. Every object I converse with, is a lesson of duty or devotion: I have not indeed the rich carpet to tread, nor the soft couch to repose on: my dome is not supported or adorned with pillars of marble, nor do I quench my thirst in goblets of gold: but the peace of God within, sheds peace on all around me, gives sweetness to every taste, serenity to every scene, and beauty to every prospect: in the presence and protection of the God of hosts, the king of kings and lord of lords, I enjoy a security, I behold a splendor and glory which at once extinguish and reduce to a shadow the brightest blaze of human greatness.

VOL. II. C

ness. If I have not access to the ear of the prince, nor interest with his favourite or the captain of the host, it is enough⁷ that I am admitted to the throne of God, have the assurance of his grace and the promise of his favour. If I am not invested with titles, with offices and honours, neither am I encumbered with business, with matters that are too high for me, with form, with ceremony, and much service. If I have no connection with the great, neither am I subject to the practice of the servility, of the flattery and falsehood required in the addresses of their dependants. If I am not admitted to pay my devoirs to principalities and powers, to figure in the cabinet or in the drawing room, I have what I hold more precious, my liberty and independance, the use of my time, the freedom of my thoughts, and the undisguised expression of my honest sentiments. I am not indeed entertained with the news of the day, with the secrets of the cabinet, with the views of the factious, with the schemes of the interested and aspiring, with
dangers

dangers to the state apprehended from abroad or at home; but dwelling among mine own people, with whose manners I am familiar, whose wants, whose passions, whose labours and course of life I perfectly understand, I am not diverted from the great objects of my hope, my faith, my duty, my devotion, by fears or expectations of the good or ill, the changes or revolutions that may befall my country. A stranger to the grandeur and brilliancy, I am at the same time a stranger to the vices and misery of a court. My present commerce and connections are with men of honest manners and native simplicity, who act openly, who speak what they think, perform what they promise, and are what they seem. Policy is not here substituted in the room of honesty, nor does religion degenerate into form, hypocrisy, or priest-craft. I converse with my neighbours upon equal terms: as I practise not myself, I suspect not in others the arts of fraud and falsehood. My happiness depends not on the caprice of the prince, the favour of the mi-

nister or the intrigues of a party: I rely on him for my support "with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning:" my wants, my passions, my ambition are not here inflamed by great examples, nor my happiness diminished by a comparison with my exalted superiors. My blessings are enhanced, and my pious gratitude improved by observing so few my equals, so many my inferiors in rank and fortune. If I have not the opportunity of receiving for myself, yet I have what is more blessed, the ability of giving to others. If I have no interest in court or camp to recommend and raise my friends, or to mortify and crush my enemies, yet I want not influence in a narrower sphere, I can feed the hungry or cloath the naked, instruct the ignorant and support the afflicted: I can be eyes to the blind and feet to the lame; I can make the widow's heart to sing for joy.

I CONSIDER life as an uncertain, a short and momentary scene; its importance
and

and happiness to consist, not in the power and interest of men, but in the protection and favour of God; not in receiving my good things at present, but in the blessed hopes and expectation of immortal life. My situation in a court or my interest with the prince, would not exalt me nearer to heaven and the kingdom of blessed spirits. Dwelling as I do among mine own people, and not engaged in, or distracted with the business and hurry of the great world; I have more leisure to devote my heart and affections to the God of my fathers, to meditate on his perfections, to remember his past mercies and to prepare for his future and eternal kingdom. Here ambition is extinguished, desire is satisfied, thought is lost, and hope can extend no further. In the principles, in the practice, in the comforts, the joys and prospects of religion, I have a happiness, superior to chance or time, independent of nature, and the world, and which neither the king nor the captain of the host can give or take away; God, the infinite God is present

with me in every situation, my portion, my father, and my friend: heaven is ever open to my eye: the wants, the wishes of nature cannot aspire higher, nor require more for their relief, their gratification and happiness. Blessed in the vale of life with the presence and peace of God, I look down with pity upon, I send up my prayers to heaven for the king and the captain of the host. Let them fight their battles, let them subdue their enemies, let them raise to themselves monuments of victory from their thousands and ten thousands slain, I envy not their glory whilst they leave to me tranquility. Let them enjoy the honour that cometh from men; sufficient for me is the approbation and favour of God: let fortune, let titles, let every ensign of greatness be the portion of him whom the king shall delight to honour: let duty and good offices to my fellow-creatures employ my time and engage my talents: let the works and ways of God arrest my attention, and inflame my devotion: let the presence of God attend
and

and direct all my steps, let the light of God meet me in all my views, let the peace of God and peace of conscience whisper comfort to my shade, and every passing day and hour be marked, be sweetned, be dignified, be consecrated, be brightened by the good deed or good thought, by a taste of divine truth and a sense of divine mercy, by the perfections and love of God held out to me in the prospect of heaven and earth, by a constant sense of his presence here, and by the lively hope of his glory hereafter! A woman, no adventurer in the camp, no assistant in the councils of my prince, I disclaim the royal favour, and will bear no part in the prostitution of the honours, or in the diminution of the revenues of the crown. I have nothing to request of the king or the captain of the host. Where I receive I would reflect honour, and not disgrace my patron and benefactor by an eminent insufficiency of parts, by impropriety of conduct or insignificance of character. Unacquainted with the business of the cabinet or the camp, my ex-

altation would only serve to excite envy against myself, to inflame the public odium against my patrons, to discredit their choice and expose their partiality. Classed among the insignificants, I must depart from my dignity and independency, and sink the character of "an Israelite indeed" for that of a needy and cringing courtier. The virtue and honour that owe their brightness, their value and significance to the partiality and favours of men, want their truest foundation and best reward, peace of conscience and the approbation of God. Content and satisfied with these I leave the toy of title, the eclat of office, and the pageantry of state, to those who have no higher relishes, and aspire to no greater or sublimer good. For me it is enough that I have too much spirit to be proud, too ample a fortune to be dependent, that I am too happy at home to seek for contentment abroad, and too rich in the blessings and providence of God, to value or aspire after the favour or protection of men. Let not my selfish views of offices
and

and honours for my dependants and friends discredit the public administration. I have no coward to recommend to lead the armies of Israel, and to fight the battles of the Lord: I have no brother or kinsman, cruel or corrupt, whom I would make a ruler or judge over my nation; no son of Belial, whom I could wish to set in Moses's seat, or to advance to the altar of God. Be faction, be cabal for ever banished from the female breast: confined to my proper province, let me "pray for the peace of Jerusalem," or mourn in secret "for the afflictions of Joseph!"

PUBLIC employment might indeed be attended with more profit and honour, but not with more innocence or pleasure, and certainly with not less danger and offence. Disengaged as I am from the selfish, the eager, the enlarged, the inflaming passions of the man, I find my heart more clear, more vacant and open, like wax to the seal, to the impressions and energy of the divine attributes and administration; a disposition most suited to my temper and my sex. Court-favour

your might intoxicate my head or corrupt my heart, might lead me astray from the path of peace and innocence, which I have hitherto trod, might cloud my present happy views of nature and providence, and extinguish the pleasing sensibility I feel for the wants, the follies and infirmities of my fellow-creatures. Be it degenerate to decline offices and honours. Let me be stigmatized as such while I prefer independence to servility, security to splendor, and happiness to glory. My constitution is too delicate to breathe the air, or rather my faculties are too insignificant to make any figure within the circle of a court. Let me hide my insufficiency in the shade, or exert my abilities in a lower sphere, on a stage where they can affect no pomp and will draw no envy, where they may be distinguished without eminence, be exerted without danger, shine without lustre, where I may dispense a useful though not a dazzling light, be agreeable more than admired, and rather amiable than glorious, where contentment and a sufficiency shall
supply

supply the place of affluence, and where humility and resignation shall be to me instead of grandeur.

IN point of fortune, I have what is enough, the master of millions has no more. In regard to honour, I am respected and loved, the ambitious have not so much.

III.

MAY the king live for ever! May his throne be established in righteousness! May his subjects pay him a willing obedience! May his enemies flee or fall down before him, and may his friends shine in all the wealth and splendor of royal munificence! But let it be allowed the Shunamite to tarry by the sheepfolds, to pitch my tent by the brooks and fountains, to hear the bleating of the flocks; let me still behold the well-known faces of my friends, and continue the communication and reciprocation of good offices by which I am endeared to them: let me still preserve the simplicity of my native

tive manners ; let me enjoy the gay scenes and happy prospects of my youth and innocence, the living stream, the flow'ry bank, the laughing valley, the funny plain, the waving wood and range of distant mountains, let me frequent the venerable altar and offer the solemn sacrifice to the God of my fathers, and let me still breathe my prayers to him in a land endeared to me by a sense of his blessings, and smiling under the eye of his providence.

SUPPLIED with all that the modest and reasonable demands of nature require, I want no accession of fortune to make me opulent : independent and respectable in my character among mine own people, I want no titles or honours to make me great ; blessed with a sense of God's providence and gracious dispensations, I want no delicacies, no external ornaments or splendor of life to make me happy. Bound as I am by the cords of love to the husband of my youth, I want no other confidant, I seek no other friend

friend or protector. Let them seek happiness abroad who are strangers to it at home. The prerogatives of my husband I hold sacred as those of my prince, and would not wish these last to be exerted even in my own favour to the diminution of my esteem of the former. Some favours are too great, and would be oppressive to one living as I do among mine own people, and content with domestic fame: I must despise myself could I entertain a higher esteem for the king, or the captain of the host, than for the man to whom I have given my plighted faith and vows.

To give room to the suspicion of a crime, would be criminal in a wife or a mother in Israel. Absence from court is perhaps the principal preservative of my innocence, my reputation and peace: would the prophet of God expose me to the danger and loss of these, and for the sake of the public walks deprive me of the most valuable blessings of life. The fashion of the world has in it a
kind

kind of magical power, and confounds the distinction of moral good and evil ; and gives authority and currency to falshood and folly : fashion may pervert the very nature and use of things, apply language not to express but to conceal the sentiments, not to inform but to deceive a brother. Fashion may reject sincerity as inconsistent with good manners. Fashion may substitute politeness in the room of good faith, and the word of honour to supply the place of a good conscience. Fashion may pass chicane for law, sophistry for logic, and establish might for right. Led by fashion we may measure the greatness of the man by the greatness of his office, by the greatness of his fortune, or perhaps by the greatness of his crimes. Fashion may call bitter sweet, and sweet bitter : may adopt art for nature, deformity for beauty, or establish novelty as the standard for grace and elegance ; and thus the religion of our fathers may be exploded as an antiquated fable.

If

If such is the world, if such the fashion of the world, let me still dwell in my own country, among the remaining examples of ancient simplicity, amidst whom I may still preserve my reason unclouded, with a heart uncorrupted and ever open to truth, to nature and to God: where great names will not impose upon me, nor great examples mislead me, nor folly, nor fashion, nor vain philosophy pervert and seduce me from the principles and venerable institutes of my fathers, where I shall experience and admire virtue in her native beauty, where I shall behold vice in her proper deformity, not dressed out and decorated with artificial colours, nor ornamented with the splendor of wealth and titles. Here I have no occasion to be upon my guard against false smiles and a glossing tongue; I am under no necessity of practising deceit and adulation. As truth, nature, reason and conscience dictate, thoughts arise sincere and unpremeditated, and language flows easy and unlaboured. I am under no more constraint to live, than to talk after the
humour

humour of others, to be absurdly fashionable, or ridiculously and unnaturally happy. Reason is the rule of my conduct, and nature chastised, the measure of my wants and enjoyments, and God alone, the supreme object of my veneration, my hopes, my desires, my meditations, my aspirations and delight. Among mine own people I hear not the principles of my faith insulted, nor the rites and sacred ceremonies of our divine Founder ridiculed. I am not here captivated with the address of a court-atheist, nor pained and shocked with the bold blasphemies of the less polished unbeliever: here I am a stranger to the commerce of the world, and find my manners not tainted, nor the rigour of my principles relaxed by my connections with high life: attentive to nature, I see her operations conformable and unison to the truth of God. I see the course of eternal providence fulfilling his word and expressive of his character and attributes. Among my rustic neighbours, sincere though simple, and sensible though untutored, I am not exposed

posed to the sophistry of the vain, to the casuistry of the vicious, or to the cunning craftiness of men who lie in wait to deceive. Pure faith in its genuine effects upon my heart and life, carries with it a conviction irresistible, and implies a power and operation more than mortal: there is a sincerity and security, a perfection and elevation, a happiness and glory in the evidence, the contents, the principles and prospects of religion, that cast a shade over the splendor of courts and camps and inspire sensations of delight and joy unknown to the king and the captain of the host.

LET a few years, or months, or days pass away, and I shall lie down in the dust, the common prey of worms, with kings and captains, with princes and priests. It is of little moment what may be my present condition in respect to fortune and honours, which can neither heighten the relishes of life, nor

smooth the terrors, nor elude the certainty of death. I am, in common with all the children of Adam, hastening with a rapidity unintermitting and irresistible, to that land of darkness where all things are forgotten, and where honours and fortune will profit me no more than the odours poured upon my lifeless corse. If there is a folly or delusion among mankind that may seem more egregious, and to proclaim itself more loudly than the rest, it is that of frail, of dying, of momentary beings elated with the possession, or engaged with all their heart and soul in the acquisition of wealth, of titles, of offices and honours, as the most valuable and durable blessings, and such as will never leave them nor forsake them; ignorant as it should seem of the greatest certainty in nature that they must soon perish, and in a moment go down to the grave, and leave their riches to others, and that their place upon earth shall know them no more for ever. Assured as I am that death is every moment advancing upon me, and will soon divest

divest me of every mortal benefit, blessing and distinction; let me in the mean time cultivate the best good and prosecute the truest happiness of which my nature is capable; happiness or good, I am persuaded from reason and experience, from nature and the truth of my God, cannot consist in any thing that man, man like myself has to give, or can take away; not in offices, not in honours, not in fortune, rank, or power, not in the gratification of passions which I have in common with the brutal order. Passions and the indulgence of them are, and have been the general source of human misery. Let me avoid this rock, and seek that good which cometh from God only. If these, if purity of heart, if conscious peace, if contentment and resignation, if modesty and humility, if sacred retreat, if delight in prayer, if heavenly hopes and aspirations, if an union with God by faith and love, if these are graces and dispositions to be cultivated and improved by a commerce with the world, with the city, the court and camp; I should

do ill to reject any opportunity or offer made me of advancing my interests and connections in public life. But knowing the world to be dangerous to virtue, and generally fatal to true happiness, I reject its offers as snares and temptations. I dwell among mine own people, contented and satisfied with my present sphere, with the discharge of conscience and incumbent duty, with the blessing of God in the process of nature, and with the providence of the passing day: in living agreeably to the taste, the tone, and modest demands of nature, I enjoy an exquisite sweetness, and purer relishes than were ever known to fastidious delicacy or imperial luxury: if I am not addressed with laboured compliment, with affectation and studied complaisance, I am not without my entertainment from primitive manners, from simplicity and truth of character among my own people; here I am not misled by appearances nor deceived by shew and false colours. Folly is not here countenanced by the authority of fashion, nor guilt recommended by
the

the splendid examples of mighty offenders, but vice appears with less lustre, and therefore with less temptation; among my own people whatever outrages may be committed in practice, the purity of principle is still preserved, and the distinction kept up between right and wrong, vice and virtue, truth and falsehood; but in public life and courtly conversation, polite appellations are invented to soften or explain away the horrors of vice and the infamy of the vicious. Guilt is mere gaiety, craft is held for wisdom, and dissimulation or treachery for good policy: the atheist is stiled a philosopher, the adulterer a man of gallantry, and even the murderer a man of honour. Secure as I might be of my own virtue and firmness in such a corrupted state of things, I would not be personally affronted by such an abuse of language, nor have my principles insulted by such a licenced violation of the laws both of God and man.

I CONFESS myself unqualified for the pub-

lic, and more polite scenes of life, where I should only betray my ill nature or ill manners by not dissembling my contempt or coldness for vice and folly, in whatever pomp or power, ancient or noble name, elevation of office, or splendor of ornament they might make their appearance. Impressed with early ideas of propriety, truth and nature, with the regard due to sincere virtue, to decency, to amiableness of conduct and real dignity of character, I should mistake or be wanting in the respect and attention which the mode might exact to be paid to titled greatness, to nominal honours, to the influence of office, to the idiot of fortune, to the puppet of fashion, or the thing of quality.

THE great and honourable of the earth may demand every thing from me below adoration. I respect, I reverence, I admire true greatness, whenever it manifests itself in true goodness, in substantial wisdom, in propriety, in dignity, in sanctity of manners,

ners, in an overflowing humanity and general beneficence to mankind. But neither the authority of the magistrate, nor the robe of the high priest would screen infamy, ignorance and meanness in the one, or in the other, from my scorn, indignation or pity.

NOTHING in my present retired situation interposes between my soul and God, the greatest and best good, to dispute his title, to rival his pretensions or to diminish his glories. His laws, his attributes, his dispensations, his providence, his presence, are here distinctly seen, more sensible, more visible, more affecting in silence and the shade, than when beheld by a careless or distemper'd eye amidst the splendor of a court or the confusion of a camp. In my present situation I find nothing powerful enough to divert my attention, to shake my rational faith, to damp my devotion, and to extinguish the flame of love for the greatest and best of beings, in the possession of whom I

possess more than all the kingdoms and glories of the world. Will kings and courts supply the defects of divine goodness or compleat the measure of divine mercy? Will the favour of the prince improve that love of God with which I am at present inflamed? Or, will the splendor of a court brighten that light of heaven with which I am already surrounded? Will the manners of a court add to my virtue, or the pleasures of a court contribute to my happiness? Will court-favour promote my health, or my salvation, secure peace of conscience, or inspire the hopes of glory? Can the king or the captain of the host give me a purer air to breathe, happier seasons, or fairer and more lovely prospects of nature? Will they open my mind to new and brighter discoveries of truth, or enlarge my soul to take in worthier and more sublime conceptions of my Maker, fix him nearer and dearer to my heart, or mould me more to the image of his nature, or make me a greater sharer of his perfections and happiness? I thank the God of my fathers,
who

who, to the infirmities of my sex, hath added a suitable spirit, conformable to the order of nature, not affecting the splendid scenes of life, titles of honour, or offices of trust and dignity, public emoluments or sordid pensions, but a spirit content with its sphere, and happy in domestic peace, grateful for my present mercies and blessed in my future prospects. Satisfied as I am, I want not to be rich; happy as I am, I want not to be great; respected as I am, I would not be honourable. If my sphere is contracted, so are my cares; if my honours are modest and few, so are my passions; if I am no great gainer, I cannot be much a loser in the commerce of life; if my possessions are not enlarged, neither are my fears multiplied; if my name or the name of my father's house in Israel is not great, the less is the anxiety and torment I am exposed to from my own ambition, or from the envy and obloquy of others. Courts may corrupt, but are not fitted to confirm, or make a saint. May the shade be my security! Let me
still

still hide from the great world! Let me live to God and nature! Let me call the present hour my own, and vacant enjoy the revolving seasons, bless the passing day, delight in the good deed, and reap from the humility and devotion of the vale, a happiness unknown to courts and camps, to the king and the captain of the host. If I were permitted to entertain a contempt or pity for any of the human race, it should be for those from whom a taste for truth and nature, a regard to private and public virtue, a love of God and goodness are banished and extinguished, who are engaged in artificial amusements, in unmeaning and insignificant dissipation, in an avowed prosecution of self-interest and low ambition, in open profligacy of manners and a professed scorn of religious principles: if I might look down as from a superior station on any of my fellow-mortals, it would be on pomp without greatness, on splendor without happiness, on fortune without spirit, taste, or letters. Would the prophet
consult

consult my interest? let him do it by his prayers for my perseverance in the road of simplicity, truth and nature, and my delight in the statutes of the God of my fathers. The prophet cannot be a stranger to the conscious peace, the security and comfort, the enlarged and elevated sentiments, the happy reflections, the triumph, the exultation, the blessed acquiescence and divine fervors of the soul in the exercise of devotion, and in communion with its God; and shall I relinquish these to share in the cabals and intrigues, the faction and torments, the jealousies and fears, the artificial manners and servile debasement, which engage the faculties and engross the time and passions of those who intend the business of a courtier and aspire to the honours of a court? For myself, though conscious of the infirmities of my sex, I have a sufficient sense of the privileges and dignity of my nature, and of my descent from our Father Abraham. The God of Abraham is my God, and my portion for ever. Far then be it from the prophet

prophet to tempt me to forsake his God, and my God, and to resign the dignity of virtue and of my sex, a good name, the blessings of the poor, and my happy prospects of nature and of God for fantastical pleasures, for titular greatness, superficial pomp, the gaze and envy of fools, for dangerous exaltation, for painful and precarious pre-eminence for the distinctions of a day, or the emoluments of an hour.

BLESSED with the peace, and strong in the armour of conscious virtue, secure in the providence and protection of heaven, possessed of fortune above my wants, and with a heart that prompts me to alleviate the sorrows, and supply the wants of others, commanding as I do, not the obeisance and servility, but the attachment, the respect and love of all around me, the beauties of nature greeting every sense, devotion harmonizing every passion, and elevating every sentiment of the soul, the present God sanctifying every enjoyment, endearing to me every blessing

sing, and consecrating every passing hour, gilding the rising, gilding the parting day, meeting me in the sacred shade and chearing all my steps with the whispers of his love; what has the captain of the host, what have kings and courts to give, that would not affront my virtue, counteract my principles, assail my peace, and abstract from my happiness. Till the prophet can shew me that place and power, offices and honours, titles, dignity and distinction would more contribute to my peace, improve my virtue, inflame my devotion, and enlarge my sphere of enjoyment, I shall be justified, if I prefer serenity and the shade to the splendor and pomp of life, truth and nature to fashion and opinion, domestic comforts to court-forms and ceremonial addresses, liberty to dependence, contentment to ambition, and happiness to glory.

HONOURS and offices, fame and fortune operating on me as they generally do on the rest of mankind, to erase my moral principles,

ciples, to relax the steadiness of my faith, to deaden or damp the fervor of my devotion, and to extinguish the flame of divine love, would be my unhappy portion. This world has no charms for me, but as it manifests the Maker; its business, its hurry, its pomps and pleasures, its amusements and follies are tasteless or impertinent, are pain and torture to a sedate, a disciplined and religious spirit. It knows no contentment, finds no satisfaction, enjoys no delight, but in conformity to the order of God and nature, in the contemplation of his truth, in the observance of his laws, in the belief of his promises, in a confidence in his providence, and a sense of his presence, at least I find myself thus tempered, and thus happy in the God of my salvation. Hail! all hail! the free untainted breath of heaven! Hail ye beauteous forms of nature which surround me, arrest my attention, engage my wonder, present paradisaic scenes and inspire enthusiastic transports! Hail! the closing, hail! the

the opening day ! Hail all seasons and their change ! Hail eternal immutable truth ! Light of the mind's eye ! and most transparent in the shade ! discovering the nature and essence, the causes and connections of things, unveiling the natural and intellectual system. Hail my sage instructor, the companion of my vacant hours ; historic truth ! the faithful draught of human nature, the record, the monument of ages, of empires, and of the divine dispensations ; Hail ! above all, dear, for ever dear to my soul, the infinite, the eternal, the present Lord God Almighty ! Hail universal goodness ! essential indefectible Almighty love ! living in thee, and with thee I find myself superior to ambition, and raised above the wants, the frailties, the sordid views, the vicious, the selfish, the sinful propensities of my nature. With an infinite ocean of good ministering to my taste, my wants and capacities, can I languish for a penurious fountain, or relish the low offers which avarice and ambition have to make me, whilst
I may

I may live on angel's food, the light of heaven, the love of God, the perfections of his nature and the glories of his kingdom.

ALL hail ! a life ennobled though retired, illustrious though in the shade, great though without pomp, secure though without guards, and placid though without flatterers; though plain yet solid, chearful though solitary, and though seated in the vale ranging with ever-growing delight, the heights, the depths, the expanded regions of heaven and earth ! Hail the life of angels and of God himself ! a life enlightened by his truth, informed by his wisdom, animated by his spirit, swallowed up and lost in wonder, devotion and love at the prospect and immensity of his works, his mercies, his perfections and glories.

WOULD the king and the captain of the host be great and glorious, let them submit with patience to their painful pre-eminence, and with steadiness, conscience and honour
discharge

discharge their public duty as the most arduous task imposed by heaven. Let them do themselves honour, and vindicate providence in their exaltation, not by heaping titles on the great, riches on the wealthy, and pensions on the worthless, but by protecting the innocent, by redressing the injured, by abashing the impudent, by countenancing the modest, by patronizing the pious and learned, by distinguishing, by rewarding, by ennobling the wise, the virtuous and the brave; but would the king and the captain of the host be happy, let them renounce their state, their pomp, their prerogatives, their honours and empire, and be content with the Shunamite to tread the paths of simple nature, and to attend to the voice of God in retirement and the shade. I reverence, while I pity the king, and wish him nearer than a throne can raise him to the light and peace of heaven. The prophet should not need to be told that happiness is a heavenly guest, and rarely visits the palaces of princes.

IT more frequently goeth by the footsteps of the flocks, and feedeth the kids besides the shepherd's tents. True happiness like the rose of Sharon or the lilly of the valley, abhorring the gross and fetid air of cities, courts and camps, delights in the pure elements, the open walks of nature, and the genuine influence of heaven. Away then with ambition and avarice, with affected manners, with fanciful amusements, with sounding titles and gaudy greatness, with the splendor of courts and the favour of kings. I will know no good, but the blessing which cometh from God, and which alone is able to sanctify and exalt my nature, to establish my peace, to secure, to advance, to accomplish my happiness, and to render the Shulamite greater than the daughters of kings.

AMONG my own people with the Almighty for my friend, I possess all that modest nature can require, that my best reason can make choice of, and my present mortal state will admit: I aspire no higher; I entertain

tertain not a wish to be happier : Can empires give more, give so much as a heart at ease trusting in God, not grieving for the past, not murmuring at the present, not anxious for the future, and raised by the principles of my faith above the darkness and frailties of mortality, above the aids of art, the accomplishments of genius, the ornaments and honours of civil life, the splendor of a court, or the favours of princes, to a life and light of the pure soul in communion with its God, exceeding the conceptions of mere sense, independent of the power and extending beyond the sphere of nature ; whose support and centre being the all-perfect, the infinite, and eternal God is equal to, is sufficient for every exigency and occasion, for every fortune, time and place, and incapable of addition, or diminution from material causes, from elementary principles, from civil distinctions, from mortal honours or emoluments, from the friendship of kings, or the revenues of a kingdom.

THE
[The following text is extremely faint and largely illegible due to the quality of the scan. It appears to be a multi-paragraph document, possibly a letter or a report, discussing various topics. The text is oriented vertically on the page.]

DISCOURSE II.

JOHN xvii. 17.

*Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word
is truth.*

THESE words make part of the prayer which our blessed Lord offered up in behalf of his apostles, at a time when he had reason to apprehend his own sufferings. The whole prayer breathes the most ardent love of God, at the same time it is direct-

54 DISCOURSE II.

ed to procure a blessing on the apostles, and all true believers, while the master expresses not the least concern in regard to his own approaching danger. The time of this address was the most apposite: it is not only a prayer for, but an admonition to his disciples, who were most likely to receive with due attention, and remember with a sacred respect the last words of their departing Lord.

THAT part of the prayer now read to you, relates more immediately to the apostles, and their future ministry; to qualify them for which, the first grand requisite here mentioned is Sanctification.

1. To be sanctified, signifies sometimes to be holy: sometimes to be made holy; and at other times to be set apart for a sacred use and designation. In this last sense the altar, and the vessels upon the altar were said to be sanctified: in the former all true believers are said to be sanctified by the holy

ly ghost: sanctified in Christ Jesus: and sanctified by the blood of the covenant. In the first and highest sense, God is said to be, as he alone is, essentially holy. Applied as it is in the words of the text, it should seem to import not only a positive appointment or legal consecration, but a holy disposition, and a conscience purged from dead works to serve the living God.

THAT such a sanctity peculiarly becomes the apostles and ministers of Christ, must be acknowledged by all, who consider the positive institutions of God, or the reason and nature of things. "I will be sanctified," says the Lord Jehovah, by the mouth of his law-giver Moses, "in them that come nigh me." "Be ye clean," says the prophet Isaiah, "ye that bear the vessels of the Lord." There were several legal impurities, and even corporal blemishes, which whoever laboured under among the sons of Aaron, were, the former not admitted to the priesthood, and the latter not suffered to approach

unto the holy things, but were to abstain from eating of the first-fruits, and the sacrifices, though the allotted portion of the priests. These were plainly typical of that moral turpitude and inward corruption, which rendered man unfit for the service of his Maker. It may be further remembered, that the consecration of the legal priesthood, was by sacrifices, which employed guilt to be done away as preparatory to the sacred offices. But still this legal consecration by sacrifice, was no more than type and shadow, and sanctified only to the purifying of the flesh, “for
“ the law having a shadow of good things
“ to come, and not the very image of the
“ things, could never with those sacrifices,
“ which they offered year by year, make the
“ comers thereunto perfect;” “but by the
“ will of God we are now (fully) sanctified
“ through the offering of the body of Jesus
“ Christ.”

2. If we consider the office of preachers of the gospel, it cannot be imagined that

a mere legal separation, without sanctity of life and manners, should enable any man to give proof of his ministry, and to fulfil the work of an apostle. The world, in this improved age, when the beggarly elements of the law are no more, is wiser than to be caught by forms. It is the word and spirit of God attending the administrations of man, that can alone make us vessels unto honour, sanctified and meet for the Master's use, and prepared to every good work. A carnal priest, under any dispensation, is still but a legal priest. He is indeed authorized by the letter, while he foregoes, or forgets the spirit of his commission: having a form of Godliness, he denies the power thereof, and shews only a greater degeneracy by an abuse of a most holy ordination.

THE priests under the law had an outward sprinkling and washing; which was surely typical of inward purity: and without this, even the ambassadors for Christ are, with respect to themselves, no more than the
mini-

ministers of a ritual, or pharisaical profession.

AND with respect to others, though it must be allowed, that the unworthiness of the minister does not defeat the efficacy of God's sacraments; yet it must be acknowledged and lamented, that where the sin of the priest is great, men will abhor the sacrifice of the Lord; the good from a pious prejudice, which we cannot so well blame, and the bad from a principle of self-defence, which we can the less censure: the one will think less honourably, and the other will speak more contemptibly of those holy things about which the profane do minister.

THE high priest under the law was consecrated with the ointment of sweet perfume: in allusion to which, St. Paul speaking of himself and the gospel ministry, says, "now
" thanks be unto God, which always causeth
" us to triumph in Christ, and maketh ma-
" nifest the favour of his knowledge by us
" in

“ in every place ; for we are unto God a
 “ sweet favour of Christ.” It is probably
 with an eye to the legal type and the gospel
 completion of it, that the church is repre-
 sented in the book of Canticles thus speak-
 ing : “ while the king sitteth at his table,
 “ my spikenard sendeth forth the smell there-
 “ of : ” where by spikenard the learned and
 pious commentator understands the sweet o-
 dour of the gospel, wherewith the apostles
 by their preaching filled the world ; toge-
 ther with the extraordinary holiness of their
 lives, which so much recommended their
 preaching to all observing men. But an un-
 sanctified priest is not an odour, but an of-
 fence ; throws a stumbling-block in the
 way of the weak, and strengthens the hands
 of the wicked. It is holiness, that robe
 from heaven, which best becomes the per-
 son, and recommends the administrations
 of the priest ; gives authority to his word,
 and dignity to his actions ; “ is an ornament
 “ of grace to his head and chains about his
 neck, ”

neck, and is like Aaron's coat for glory and for beauty.

A DIFFERENT, or rather a various sense hath I confess, been given to the word, sanctify, in the text: and it hath been understood by many, and some very learned men, * as a legal term implying a positive separation to the work of the ministry, rather than a moral quality, or divine habit of the soul.

BUT whatever be the meaning of the letter, or allusion to the legal consecration, a real and vital sanctity must be here understood and implied; for if christians in general are commanded to be holy in all manner of conversation as he who hath called them is holy: if they are enjoined to "sanctify
"the Lord God in their hearts, and to
"cleanse themselves from all filthiness of
"flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the
"fear of God:" then assuredly a lower character,

* See particularly a Discourse of Mr. Mede on this subject.

rafter, and a less holy frame of spirit cannot be dispensed with, in those who are appointed to feed the flock of Christ, and to be examples to believers in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity; in those who are God's builders, and stewards of his mysteries, and ordained of Christ for the edifying of his body, which is the church. For how should we teach others the difference between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean, if we ourselves make no difference; with what success shall we recommend a piety, which we disdain to practise; or propose as the objects of other men's faith, what our conduct tells them, we ourselves do not believe?

It is allowed that in the words following the text, "for them I sanctify myself," our Lord does offer himself a sacrifice for the consecration of his ministers under the new testament, in lieu of those legal and typical ones, wherewith Aaron and his sons, and
the

the whole tribe of Levi were consecrated to God's service in the old. It should therefore be further allowed that those whom the Son hath made clean, are clean indeed. But grant that the nature of sanctification does consist principally in discernment or difference; in what shall the clergy be distinguished and differenced but in superior holiness to other men. If sanctification precisely signifies, as the contenders for the legal sense affirm, a separation from other things by way of exaltation and pre-eminence, (as to sanctify the sabbath is to distinguish it from other days) how shall we maintain the pre-eminence of christians in general, and of the christian clergy in particular, if we divest them of a real and rational, though we may not ascribe to them a perfect sanctity?

THE apostles and ministers of Christ are in different passages of sacred writ, stiled the salt of the earth, burning and shining lights, stars, angels, and ambassadors of Christ;

Christ; but they would as ill answer those titles, as they would discharge their proper offices, without a sincere piety and intrinsic holiness.

3. THAT inward sanctity is here implied, and not a mere positive separation, may further appear by the instrument employed for this work of sanctification. This is Truth or the Word of God. An outward ceremonial might have been sufficient (as it was in an imperfect dispensation) to set apart even inanimate things to sacred uses: but where the word of truth is supposed to influence, it must be upon living souls, upon rational and moral agents. The apostles, and their successors in the ministry, were not to be mere material utensils, or dead members of the tabernacle, but pillars, which wisdom (or the divine logos) heweth out, and which were to contribute to the edification, and by that to the support of the church of Christ. "Ye also," says St. Peter, "as lively stones,"
(not

(not like the temple of Jerusalem, a material edifice,) “are built up a spiritual house, an
“holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.”
The prophet Malachi speaking of the messenger of the covenant, and of the graces and ministers of his future kingdom, says of him :
“he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver ; and he shall purify the sons of Levi,
“and purge them as gold and silver, that
“they may offer unto the Lord an offering
“in righteousness.”

BUT it is less necessary to enlarge upon this part of my discourse, as they who contend for this distinction between being made holy, and being used as such, or separated to sacred uses, and think that the word, sanctify, in the text, is applicable to the latter sense, do after all allow, that the christian church hath always taken it for granted, “that
“those of her clergy ought according to the
“separation and sanctity of their order to
“be distinguished and differenced from other
“christ-

“ christians by the sanctity of their lives :”
and that what in things sacred, is their use,
in persons sacred, is their conversation.

THE different interpretation commonly given to the remaining words of the text, “ thy word is truth,” from that of our English Bible is more material, and deserves a more particular examination. By some, by many commentators, the word Truth, is here considered as an end, and not the means ; as if our Lord had said, sanctify them to thy truth, or for the work of Evangelists. But our English translation is, I conceive, very consonant to grammar, and sufficiently supported by the authority of other scriptures.

THE preposition here made use of, is frequently by the purest authors of antiquity applied in the sense of our translation, and prefixed to the instrument by which any thing is done :* and that it is properly here

* Vid. Blackhall, Vol. 1. p. 22.

to be so applied, may be evinced by the efficacy ascribed to divine truth in other passages of the inspired writers.

1. IF David, who had but the shadow of good things, or saw them only afar off, and with an eye prophetic and respecting the whole covenant of God; if he could say, “Blessed are the undefiled in the way, “who walk in the law of the Lord: Blessed “ed are they that keep his testimonies, and “seek him with their whole heart: they “also do no iniquity, they walk in his “ways: the law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul; the testimony of the “Lord is sure, making wise the simple. “Order my steps in thy word, and let not “any iniquity have dominion over me: thy “word is very pure; thy righteousness is “an everlasting righteousness, and thy law is “the truth.” If the royal prophet could speak with this holy confidence under the old dispensation, much more may we, who have the knowledge of God, and the terms of salvation

DISCOURSE II. 67

tion more fully and explicitly declared in the new.

“ Now,” says our Lord to his disciples, “ ye are clean, not in (εν) but through (διά) “ the word, which I have spoken unto “ you.” Thus St. Paul tells the Ephesians, that “ Christ loved the church and gave “ himself for it, that he might sancti- “ fy and cleanse it with the washing of “ water, and by the word.” The same apostle personally addressing the elders of the church of Ephesus, after giving them in charge, “ to take heed unto themselves, “ and to all the flock, over which the Holy “ Ghost had made them overseers, to feed “ the church of God, which he hath pur- “ chased with his own blood,” concludes with commending them “ to God and to “ the word of his grace, which,” says he, “ is able to build you up, and to give you “ an inheritance among all them which are “ sanctified.” And to the Thessalonians he declares, “ This is the will of God (i. e. “

that to which all the commands of our Saviour tend) even your sanctification." To the same purpose St. James tells us, "Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first-fruits of his creatures." Now regeneration is hardly distinguishable from sanctification; for he that is regenerated is sanctified. The apostle presently after subjoins: "Receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls." In the former of these passages, by the first-fruits are plainly to be understood the faithful; the noblest part of God's creatures; sanctified and sanctifying the rest. In the latter the metaphor "engrafted," does elegantly express the manner of this operation of the word of grace; its incorporation with our stock of nature, its influence upon all our faculties, and thence producing different qualities and nobler fruits than could be effected by our old man. Our Lord himself had before much to the same purpose told the Jews: "If ye continue in my word,
" then

“ then are ye my disciples indeed : and ye
 “ shall know the truth, and the truth shall
 “ make you free ;” i. e. free from sin and
 the corruption of nature ; free from the
 yoke of the letter, and the ceremonies of
 the law, from types and shadows, to truth
 and righteousness. And in the parable of
 the sower, our Lord ascribes the different
 proficiency of his hearers, to the different
 reception they gave to, and the care they
 used in the cultivation of the divine word :
 and those only he distinguishes as his mo-
 ther and his brethren, who hear the word
 of God and do it.

II.

2. THAT the word or truth of God is
 able by the ordinary assistance of the spirit
 to produce these blessed fruits, will appear
 by considering the nature,

1. OF truth in general,
2. OF divine truth in particular.

I. TRUTH in general is properly the constitution of things in themselves, and the relation they bear to each other in the creation of God: a knowledge of that constitution and of this relation is a knowledge of the truth.

TRUTH respecting man the enquirer, may be divided into natural and revealed.

TRUTH natural, is in itself the essence, habitude and relation of all things that exist. With respect to us, it is such a knowledge of that essence, habitude and relation, as is attainable by the proper and best use of our natural faculties. Truth in itself is universal and perfect; in us it is partial and defective; for our faculties are not commensurate to the whole of things: we can neither analyse their essences, nor pervade the world of spirits, nor perfectly comprehend the first Author and end of being. But as far as we can tread in the steps of nature; as far as we can carry our views
through

through the essence and relation of things, so far we may be said to have attained to truth. Yet still all truth attainable is not alike important, enlarging, and ennobling to the mind of man; is not properly sanctifying. There is a knowledge of numbers and mechanical powers, which being mechanically applied, and made subservient to common and momentary ends, does not much enrich the human soul. There is a knowledge of nature, which when pursued out of vanity or curiosity, brings little aid to the great science of religion. The naturalist or mathematician may multiply numbers, analyse matter and pursue an atom in infinitum, and yet all this while not divest the mind of one vicious prejudice, nor bring any signal advantage to the morals of mankind or glory to their Maker.* There is

F 4^o

a dif-

* LORD BOLINGBROKE, the greatest recommender of natural philosophy, as laying the true and only foundation of natural theology, confesses, that Democritus spent his whole life, and he lived to be more than a hundred years of age,

a different nature in different truths as in different foods ; while some weaken, impoverish, or debauch, others strengthen and enrich the constitution of the recipient. The most important truths must be those which are most interesting ; abstract theorems, that have no relation to life and practice, are but one remove from falsehood, with respect to any advantage they bring to the enquirer : for it makes little difference, whether the mind is engaged to a wrong purpose, or to none. There is no true wisdom in the pursuit, where there is no rational good proposed as the end of our knowledge : at least the attainment of that knowledge should be deemed the most valuable, which

age, in a constant application to experimental philosophy : yet the philosopher it seems made too little mention, or no mention at all of the Supreme Being ; and his Lordship thought that if he did not acknowledge the unity of a first intelligent cause, his ignorance, nay his denial of God was pitiable. Vol. 4, 4to. p. 134. And, p. 255, he says, The true foundation of natural theology must be laid in natural philosophy.

which is productive of the greatest good. Hence the science of morals has had that general esteem and cultivation, as to become an essential part of almost every system of philosophy. It is indeed of a far nobler order than physiology; as the movements of the mind, and the measures of duty and means of happiness are of far greater consequence for us to know than the properties of matter, the inmost constitution of substances, the mechanism of bodies, the laws of motion, the ratio of numbers, the motion of the planets, and the other parts of physical enquiry. Moral truth, our knowledge and proper application of it, is what distinguishes, and gives the truest dignity to man. When we are arrived to that degree of wisdom, which comprehends the truth of our own, and of the case of those about us, which points out our constitution and our connections, which forms the true distinction between good and evil, between sense and spirit, and the subordination due from that to this: when we make this knowledge

ledge of ourselves and others practical, and pursue happiness in no other way than that of our rational duty; or in other words, when the understanding is rightly informed, and the will vigorously pursues such right information, then are we sanctified by the truth; we walk in the paths of God and nature, we comport with our constitution and the constitution of the world; we are vessels of honour, as discharging the office which the Author of our being has assigned us; we are holy in all our conduct, as doing and suffering nothing, but in conformity to the will of God; we answer the intention of our all-wise Maker; man is an echo to the voice of God, and the earth revolves in harmony with the course and will of heaven.

BUT it is to be confessed and lamented, that this high moral perfection, this accuracy of knowledge, and rectitude in action was never yet attained by mere mortal man, or by the force of mere natural abilities. The wisdom of the wisest has been partial,
and

and the practice of the best imperfect; prejudice having generally mingled with their enquiries after truth, and passion perverted them in the course of duty. The history of antient philosophy and philosophers is a standing testimony of human deficiency in the science of true religion; which while it is the best confutation of the confident pretences of modern unbelievers, does most illustriously display,

2. THE benefit and necessity of divine truth.

I. THAT this, and this only is the proper means of sanctification, we might argue upon presumption, from the propriety of such a medium:* for were we in power
able

* LORD BOLINGBROKE himself acknowledges, that “ we
“ are in absolute ignorance of the real essence and inward
“ constitution of every sensible object: How much less rea-
“ son is there to expect any knowledge of the manner of
“ being, and of the nature and essence of the invisible God,
“ or of his physical and moral attributes, beyond that which
“ his

able to help, in knowledge sufficient to inform ourselves, the attributes of God respecting us, would be either unknown or unacknowledged. Could we work out our own salvation, so as to exclude God from working in us either to will or to do, his adorable goodness exhibited in any scheme of redemption, would be absurd and useless.

Could

“his works, the effects of his nature and attributes communicate to us.” Vol. 4, 4to. p. 86. His lordship’s argument reduced to consistency is no more than this: We (men by reason and natural abilities) are in absolute ignorance of the real essence and inward constitution of every visible object—an ignorance confessedly of no importance or prejudice; therefore we are not to expect by revelation any knowledge of the being or attributes of God—a knowledge confessedly of the utmost consequence! We are by nature blind, and therefore ought to continue so! God has discovered his existence one way, and therefore can make no discovery of his nature in any other: Though he has allowed elsewhere, that there are various applications of the one eternal reason: by which he must allow, that the eternal reason, or God, has various ways of applying himself to his creatures: and except he can confine God to natural operations, we may still know him by other manifestations, which will, when manifested, be no less his works, than the former.

Could we sanctify ourselves, we should owe no thanks to the Father of mercies, and God of all comfort. Self-sufficiency is, and always will be the parent of infidelity and impiety. It was so in heaven, and so it was in paradise.

2. As revelation should be, so we may presume upon the supposition of any given, that it would be properly sanctifying: the communications of God to man must in the last resort, be agreeable to the real truth and constitution of things. His words, would like his works, be consistent and harmonious; and answer to those works, like types to their antitypes, or just conclusions drawn from true and real premisses. Revelation would be a comment upon nature; God's own comment upon his own works: what is contained and implied in the one, would be more explicitly declared by the other. Infinite holiness cannot deceive; infinite wisdom cannot be deceived: the divinity of the law would warrant its purity; as now its purity proves its divinity. For,

3. WE

3. WE need not argue upon presumption; we may appeal to the contents of the sacred code, and easily evince, that they call us not to uncleanness, but unto holiness.*

IN order to our sanctification it is,

1. Necessary that the soul should not be without knowledge: for from absurd principles can never be formed right and rational practices. Now as by the material light we know the difference of sensible objects, so by the spiritual light of heaven, we understand moral offices and ends, our internal constitution, our highest interests, our relation to God, his attributes, and the way of his true worship. That these are to be found in the word of God, and there only, is evident from this short position of the most easy proof: “that no such display of the
“ attributes of God, nor any such delineation
“ of the duty of man, can be produced from
“ any, or from all the sages of Greece and
“ Egypt,

* Vid. Lucas's Practical Christianity and Fowler's Design of Christianity.

“ Egypt, or from the united wisdom of the
“ world, whilst unenlightened by divine re-
“ velation.” All that has been advanced
in contradiction to this, is no more than
confident assertion, not only without, but
against all proof or probability, and advanced
from the reform both of the heathen reli-
gion and philosophy after the publication
of christianity.

THERE cannot be a greater proof of the
insufficiency of reason in religious enquiries,
than the absurdities advanced by the heathen
philosophers, concerning that first and clearest
deduction of all others, that first philosophy
as it is called, the Existence of God. The
first book of Tully concerning the nature
of the gods is answer sufficient to all the
specious arguments of infidelity upon this
point : and God may purposely seem to have
let the reasoner wander so far out of the
way, to teach him, or at least others by
his example, the benefit and necessity of
divine truth to set them right again. The
opinions

opinions of the ancients concerning this plainest point in the world, as here given us, are rather the dreams of dotards, or the reveries of madmen, than the judgments of philosophers, and the sentiments of sages.

It is unhappy, that we have the evidence of professing, as well as aliens and strangers to the rectitude of divine truth : but even truth abused and misapplied does but the more recommend its genuine use and application. Look around upon the different denominations of christians, and see in proportion to the deviation of each from the truth, the greatest absurdity in opinions, and the grossest impurity in practice. Among men, who call themselves by the holy name of Christ, we have beheld romancers in the philosophy of nature, heretics in divinity, enthusiasts in devotion, and idolaters in practice ; we have beheld perfection mistaken for zeal ; superstition for piety, and singularity for conscience. It was owing to a deviation from God's truth, that
we

we have had in the different ages of his church, gnostics, antinomians, rabbies, fanatics, imystics, pharisees, papists and predestinarians; whilst the rule of divine truth, had it been honestly applied, would have exposed and reduced every obliquity in theory, as effectually as the same application of the divine moral would have restrained every enormity in practice. For it must be further observed,

2. THAT knowledge alone does not sanctify. The word of truth therefore suggests every, the most proper motive to influence the will and affections; points out the best advocate to intercede for, and the most powerful mediator to help our infirmities. The tremendous attributes of God exhibited in sacred writ, particularly his justice and severe holiness in requiring no less a sacrifice than the Son of his love as a satisfaction for the sins of a fallen world; the love of this immaculate Lamb, who died to present us pure and spotless to his Father; the

purity exacted from our bodies that they may be temples of the holy spirit here, and that they may be meet inhabitants of a holy heaven hereafter. The scheme of divine providence laid before the birth of time, and carried on through ages and generations for this great and last end; our deliverance from corruption into the glorious liberty of the Sons of God; these among many others, are arguments purely christian, and which most strongly enjoin us to be holy, as he who hath called us is holy. Whilst the absurdity of the pagan theology, the futility of a pagan faith, and the imperfection of a pagan moral are easily discernible; whilst the licentiousness permitted by mahomet to his followers on earth, and promised as their reward in heaven, betrays both the art and lust of the composer of the koran; we may challenge our enemies to point out to us the same marks of impure falsehood in the religion of Jesus; and to shew, wherein he has either by precept or example contributed to the corruption of mankind.

BUT

DISCOURSE II. 83

BUT the true commendation of the divine word does not consist in its negative excellence, in its freedom from error in the doctrinal, and impurity in the preceptive part ; it contains the sublimest, as well as the most faultless theology, and enjoins the purest as well as the most faultless moral ; it displays a wisdom, by which the wisest may learn, and a moral by which the most virtuous may improve ; if it finds us blind, it affords the most glorious light ; if it finds us weak, it administers Almighty strength ; if it shews our meanness, at the same time it manifests our greatness, and explains both our corruption and glory ; while it laments our infirmity, it supplies the cure, and if it discovers the cause of our lapse, it also prescribes the means of our recovery. The one true God, our creator and preserver ; our redeemer and sanctifier ; a law holy, just and good ; the love of God held out for our motive, and the glory of God for the end of our actions ; the judgment of God for our trial, and the kingdom of God for our reward,

G 2

ward, and all exhibited in such plain and indisputable characters in the word of God, present such objects to our faith, such life to our hopes, and such alarms to our fears; do such honour to the wisdom, goodness and holiness of God, and so well consult the peace, the virtue, the dignity, and happiness of man; these are in short such means and motives to sanctification, that greater could not be given, without doing violence to our moral liberty, and blaspheming the attributes of heaven.

SUCH is divine Truth: the best gift of God to man in a state of nature; the philosophy of heaven in a mortal dress; the glory of the Father manifested in and by the Son; the medium, by which alone we truly view ourselves and others, nature and God; things mortal and immortal, the life that now is, and that which is to come. Revealed Truth is the effulgence of God himself illuminating his own works: it is the wisdom of God, extending knowledge
beyond

DISCOURSE II. 85

beyond the faculty of reason ; it is the power of God, exalting virtue beyond the efforts of nature. Divine Truth is a transcript of divine perfection, fitted to raise, or renew in man a divine image, and to advance him to a divine happiness : it is the living bread coming down from heaven, which gives to the feeder the habitude for, and taste of heaven : destroys what is noxious, heals what is broken, enlightens what is dark, and quickens what is dead in our frame and constitution ; that spiritualizes our natural powers, and improves mortal to divine ; “ If any man eat of this bread, says our Lord, he shall live for ever.”

IN saying all this, I say no more than what history and fact will justify : our holy religion did for some ages actually exert this superior power, and awe the conscience by conviction, when it had not the civil and ecclesiastical power to lean on, nor the forcible influence of education to support it. If it does not still answer, it is not owing

to the nature of divine truth, but to man's misapplication and neglect of it; and he who objects to its authority from its supposed insufficiency, must upon his own principles give up his natural theology, as well as reject the revealed.

I CANNOT but add that those persons have the least room to complain of this little efficacy of christianity, who have done their utmost to promote it; and that (so immutable is the veracity of God) these very men who have disputed the authority of revelation, have in this instance remarkably proved it; their conduct has been generally immoral, because their faith was not divine; the splendor of God's holy truth has appeared to more advantage through the impurity of their lives who have denied it.

BUT it is time I should have done; and we may seem partial to ourselves, should we not extend this observation to christians in general, and to the christian clergy in particular.

DISCOURSE II. 87

particular. If infidelity is productive of immorality, believers should in like manner manifest their better principles by a suitable practice, and be holy as he who hath called them is holy. May then that wisdom which is from above, and is first pure, be justified of all her children? The most effectual way to recommend divine truth, is to give it that place in our hearts, which will regulate our opinions, and influence our conduct; when the word of God is as it were incorporated with our frame, and flows forth in our words and actions, it strikes the beholder with irresistible force, and like the material light of heaven, manifests all its properties and powers by the reflection. "We all," says the apostle, (speaking of himself and his fellow-labourers in the ministry) "with open face, behold as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image; from glory to glory, even as by the spirit of the Lord." And again, "God, who commanded the light to shine out of
G 4 "darkness,

“darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to
“give the light of the knowledge of the
“glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christ.”
By one who is a stranger to the spirit of the
gospel, and denies the promulgation of the
law, it must be confessed, this reasoning of
the apostle may be termed cabalistical cant,
or madness and unintelligible jargon; but
to us it should appear the words of truth
and soberness. The apostle here plainly
alludes to the history of Moses, whose face
was enlightened by, and reflected back the
feebler rays of divinity, communicated to
him by a faint exhibition of the hea-
venly majesty, or angel presence, sustaining
the person of God. “For,” thus says the
apostle, “if the ministration of condemna-
“tion be glory, much more doth the mi-
“nistration of righteousness exceed in glory;
“For even that which was made glorious,
“had not glory in this respect, by reason
“of the glory that excelleth; For if that
“which is done away, was glorious, much
“more that which remaineth is glorious.”

As

As if the apostle had said; thus and much more, do the servants of the ministration of the spirit, receive and reflect the glory of the Lord. Christ is the mirror of that glory, and does by his clear and large communications of the knowledge of God in his gospel, transform his apostles into the same image; they too as mirrors represent the glory of the Lord, and are as it were images of Christ, as Christ is of God: or in other words, the face or appearance of Christ is that glass, in which all the glory of God is discerned by us, derived upon us, and reflected by us.

A SENTIMENT great and godlike, which while it raises, does not intoxicate human nature; and while it brings down God to man, does not detract from the divine perfections. “We have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.” We are but darkness, and it is that omnipotent word that commanded “let there be light and there was light,” that alone shineth

shineth in our hearts. This light is not peculiar to, or inherent in ourselves ; it is given, to be communicated ; implanted, to be diffused ; and revealed to us, to be made known by us. “ We preach not ourselves, “ but Christ Jesus the Lord, and ourselves “ your servants for Jesus’ sake.”

I NEED not add, at least I need not to enlarge upon what naturally results from, or is rather contained and implied in the apostle’s words ; that we must receive the glory of God by Christ before we can reflect it ; we must know our own hearts to be enlightened, before we can effectually enlighten others : and “ be ourselves sanctified through “ the truth,” before we can “ by manifestation of the truth commend ourselves to every man’s conscience in the sight of God.”

I WOULD not hereby be supposed to intimate, that the face of every minister of the gospel, should by his communication with God, shine like that of Moses, or
of

DISCOURSE II. 91

of the Martyr Stephen, when he saw the heavens opened, and Jesus standing at the right hand of God; but this however may be admitted, and should be insisted upon, that where the seed or divine word has taken the deepest root, there it ought to produce the best and fairest fruits, and of a higher colour, taste and flavour, than the productions of mere nature; and which should diffuse grace and fragrance, beauty and sweetness, a divine complacency and heavenly radiance round them: or in other words, that persons set apart by preparatory studies, by profession, and solemn engagements to search, to understand, to explain and enforce divine truth, and to call men to virtue and glory, should distinguish themselves in their own life and practice, as emulous of truth, virtue, and glory; and that they who by their ministrations public and private, are making daily approaches to the throne of a pure and holy God, should contract a divine temper and spirit from this divine converse,

INNOCENCY

INNOCENCY of life, the confidence and courage of faith and a good conscience, complacency of manners, and an enlarged benevolence to mankind, the serenity of conscious peace, elevation of sentiment, and modest retreat from the pomps and pleasures of the world; immortal hopes, communion with God, and our conversation in heaven, as they are the genuine effects, so they will be the strongest bulwark of divine truth, and a more powerful charm against the envenomed darts of the unbeliever, than all the mere genius and learning of the universe, and will speak louder and more effectually, than the tongues of men and angels combined in its defence.

DIS-

DISCOURSE III.

LUKE X. 41. 42.

And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful, and troubled about many things: But one thing is needful; and Mary hath chosen that good part which shall not be taken away from her.

THE objects in human life are many, and hence the pursuits of mankind are various. A peculiar temper puts every man upon the pursuit of some seeming good: and passion is sure to find, or always at work to form some real or imaginary happiness.

happinefs. Though the objects differ in value and real worth, yet we may commonly obferve them purfued with the fame warmth and eagernefs; and whether love of place, title, eafe or gold has got poffeffion of the human heart, like fome tyrannical ufurper, it is fure to over-power and dethrone all the other paffions. Sometimes indeed different paffions take the reins by turns, and inconstant man is carried away with every wind. Unhappy profpect in both cafes; whether he is poffeffed by one evil fpirit or by a legion; whether reafon is dethroned by one or more ufurpers; whether religion and the true interefts of the foul are fupplanted by one or more pretend-ers! Unhappy profpect to fee men catching at every fhadow of blifs, while our moft fubftantial happinefs is neglected, and we are reftlefsly labouring to gratify imaginary wants, while the “one thing need-ful” is overlooked or neglected!

NOT that this christian rule is abfolute,
nor

nor is this "one thing needful" intended to exclude all other care, and shut out all other concerns. Such is our frame and situation, that we cannot be supposed insensible or dead to all the innocent pleasures of life; as we are men, we cannot be entirely free from cares and passions; without some industry and application, the generality would want bread to eat, and raiment to put on; the necessary wants of nature must be regarded, God has provided for them, and we are guilty of injustice to ourselves, and ingratitude to God, when we reject his mercies; we deprive ourselves of what he intended for our preservation, and rob him of the praise and thanks due to his loving-kindness.

AGAIN, the relation we bear to our fellow-creatures, will necessarily engage us in the business of the world. As parents or masters, as magistrates or subjects, we are obliged in our several stations to promote
the

the ends of society, and advance the common good. But still, whatever be our business or concern in this world, we may sanctify it by a just and fair prosecution of it; and by considering it as but the means of something better, as the lower steps to our high and heavenly end. Our cares are then only faulty, when they interfere with our immortal interests; if we keep not our main end in view, all our other employment is but impertinence or doing nothing. If our present designs and labours exclude the thoughts of heaven and futurity, we are doing worse than nothing; or if we but regard the business of religion, with the same degree of spirit as we pursue the common advantages of life, we misplace our affections; we divide our hearts between God and mammon, and set an equal value upon earth and heaven. In this case, having two ends in view, we can pursue neither steadily, or with proper vigour; we make two things needful, when God has made but one; religion is not our first and chief

chief care, but the world is allowed to rival it in our hearts, and equally to share our affections.

THESE words of the text then, are only to be considered as expressive of that greater regard we ought to pay to the momentous interests of the soul, than to any natural or civil advantages. As if Christ had said; “There are many things in life that will challenge some part of your care, and employ some part of your time and thoughts: but nothing so worthy of your regard, nothing so truly deserving the pursuit of a rational being, as religion. This one thing is, above all others, needful.”

THE reasonableness of which christian precept will appear, if we consider what man truly is, of what little value are his best attainments; how mean and insignificant are the boasted privileges he has from nature, from fortune, from society, or civil accomplishments; in short, how poor is

the end of all his labours exclusive of religion.

I. SUPPOSE, for instance, we take up with the pleasures of sense, we take up with the pleasures of a brute, and cancel the distinguishing part of our nature. With the prodigal we reduce ourselves to live on husks, when we might eat the bread of angels. The pleasures of sense are not indeed foreign to human nature, but human nature is fallen. Sensual pleasures took their rise from our corruption, and end in corruption: they please the body, but with the body they perish in the grave. Had Adam not known sin, he had not known mortality: we are still sinful, and therefore still mortal. The pleasures of sense are the proofs of our frailty, not the glory of our nature; they are rather our reproach, than our glory. To touch, to taste, to see, to hear, are mere animal functions; but moral qualities are the ornament of a man; heavenly graces are the perfection of a christian. If we value

DISCOURSE III. 99

lue ourselves on account of our senses, a brute has more to boast of; when we glory in our passions, we glory in our shame; they are only fitted to our present fallen state, but will have no place in the region of pure spirits.

THEY who affect to live agreeable to sense and nature, seem not to understand their true constitution, or to consult their main interest, or the happiness of their better part; for without religion nature in its richest productions is but poor, and life enjoyed with all the benefits of refinement, is but wretched. Man's soul is immortal, and cannot feast on nature, or social life; was it an earthly principle, it would seek no other clime, it would find rest at home, and not pine in its proper element. But nature is nature; produces and supports natural beings; but grows no moral, imparts no grace; affords a sufficiency and a home for irrationals; but is death to the soul, envies its superior excellence, and is an enemy to its immortal interests. In proportion as we live to na-

ture, we die to grace: as we die to nature, we live to God. A slave to nature is a slave to death. Nature in its principles is mortal, and can only gratify its kindred powers, the mortal principles of man. It can feed his eye, his ear, his taste or smell, senses perishable; like the substance on which they feed. To indulge to nature proves no virtue, argues no courage, gives no triumph. It regales the body, it starves the soul; it chains us down to earth; it draws us from spiritual perfection, it separates us from heaven and shuts out from our sight the kingdom of spirits. Nature indulged is passion heightened, is reason darkened, is spirit confined, and the heavenly principle of man benumbed and brutalized. Nature indulged is death hastened, and immortality renounced.

2. If from sense and nature we proceed to consider the more refined pleasures of reason, the powers of genius, and the capacity of the human mind; even these when
exer-

DISCOURSE III. 101

exercised in arts, and employed in learned researches, are but useless faculties, if they bring no glory to God, nor good to mankind.

To make uncommon advances in literature and speculative science has often more of shew than solidity; it is attended with labour and anxiety in the acquisition, and too often with pride in the possession; and if it brings applause, it also brings envy to the professor and proficient; at the same time it frequently leads men to the neglect of the practical duties of the social and christian life. It is most agreeable to our notions of a good God, to imagine his will our best practice, his law our best knowledge, and his light our best direction; and that what is most edifying, useful, and salutary, is, like our daily bread, most obvious and common. Refined conceits and new long-laboured theories, are frequently no better than our imported, far-fetched luxuries, more shewy than useful; and

which rather debauch, than support or strengthen nature.

MAN, by his make and situation, seems rather formed for doing and suffering than speculating. And God by the limited faculties he has given us, seems to have made laboured researches into mere speculative science no essential duty. The business of salvation, man's chief business, is better and more successfully carried on by honest hearts, than refined heads, that what is the business of all (so great is God's goodness!) might be easily attainable by all, Science, unconnected with duty, promotes no interest of the soul, nor at all helps forward the business of salvation. And even religious knowledge, not founded on, or connected with, not supporting or supported by the Bible, is as useless and insignificant. The only true wisdom is that which God approves; which will make us useful to mankind, easy to ourselves here, and happy hereafter. We
were

were sent into the world to be good, not learned; for use, and not for ostentation; to subdue passions, to improve the soul, and rightly to direct the will; not to exercise the wit, and gratify vain curiosity. True wisdom is of the active kind; and he who is employed in doing his duty, that is, in acting agreeable to the dictates of reason, and the laws of God, is doing mankind the best service, and best consulting his own peace and his Maker's glory. This man lives truth, while others are but seeking it. The applause given to a wit, or to a man of deep erudition, by the united acclamations of all mankind, is trifling and light, when balanced with the approbation of God and a good conscience, and the prospect of a blessed eternity. Though we could speak with the tongues of men and angels, yet if we are strangers to that knowledge that maketh wise unto salvation, we but sow the wind and shall reap the whirlwind.

3. EQUALLY insignificant are all other attainments, interests, or pleasures that banish religion from our thoughts, and God out of the world. A man that prides himself in his riches or honours, is a despicable wretch, when he forgets God the author and giver of all good gifts. Such a man must forget the design and end of his coming into the world, which was to practise piety and virtue, not merely to accumulate honours and wealth. To despise these has been always esteemed in the eye of reason and religion, the truest greatness: as to slight every thing temporal in comparison of a happiness that is eternal, must be judged the truest wisdom.

No advantages of honour or fortune are in themselves at all meritorious, or praiseworthy. God is a holy Being, and nothing can be so acceptable to him as an honest and good heart. One good action is in his sight more precious than gold, yea, "than much fine gold." Amongst men indeed, distinction,

tion, pre-eminence and place may create dependents and admirers; but God seeth not as man seeth. Our Maker and Judge had dealt with us unjustly, had each man's merit been allowed to rise with his fortunes and honours. It had then been as difficult for a poor man, as the gospel has declared it is for a rich man, to enter into the kingdom of heaven. But all God's ways are equal: he has made virtue the common standard of merit; (by merit I mean only the condition of God's acceptance) and this is equally attainable by all. Any man may have a good conscience, and this alone is in the sight of God of great price. God is no respecter of persons. Heaven is open to all. To gain admission there, no titles or honours will avail. These must be left behind, and virtue is the only key that will open to us those everlasting doors. "Let none of us
" then think of himself more highly than he
" ought to think:" the richest and mightiest of mortals has nothing which he did not receive, nothing which he must not part with.

with. And let no man think more lowly of himself than he ought to think. The poorest among us are the children of God, and may inherit a crown of glory. Any of us may be honest and sober, may fear God, and say our prayers. The worst of our enemies cannot debar us of the practice, nor deprive us of the happy influence and infinite rewards of religion. We may send up a prayer from a jail or a cottage. God is every where present. The riches of his grace, like the blessings of his providence in the natural world, are common to all. While religion rules in our hearts, we can want nothing, though we have nothing. Religion is plenty in want: it is light in darkness: it is life in death; it is divinity in flesh and blood; it is strength in weakness; it is heaven on earth. It is a portion of the God-head imparted to man; it is immortality and eternity commenced on earth. This then is that one pearl of great price, which is well purchased, though at the expence

pence and with the loss of all we have. There is an end of all other perfection, but God's mercies, or the comforts of religion never fail. Whatever else is the object of envy and admiration among men, whether it be immense wealth, it shall fail; whether it be heroic virtue and noble titles, they shall cease; whether it be great parts or knowledge, they shall vanish away. But our good works can never die; these alone will survive, and appear with us at the resurrection.

YET notwithstanding the vanity of human attainments, we still continue the pursuit of them, as if they were the best, and indeed the only gifts worth coveting. We study, we build, we plant, we project, we purchase, though death is at the door, and is every moment advancing upon us; and what will all our labours profit us when we are once laid low in the grave? They may remain indeed; but remain like Absalom's pillar, the monuments of our folly.

To

To say of a man, when he is dead as we frequently hear it said, that he left such an estate, was a great master in such an art, that he was favourite to a prince and was buried among kings, is poor comfort to dust and ashes. The qualities of the body, the favours of fortune, or the profession of arts are but a mockery on the naked soul. When indeed our good qualities or great fortunes are directed to the glory of God, and the good of mankind, they are then morally good, and will entitle us to the reward of moral agents. Arts and learning, when employed in the public service, and riches when expended in public uses, will entitle the possessors to the rewards of charity and beneficence; but any human acquisitions not thus directed or employed, are rather a foundation for our future misery, than present good; they will render us obnoxious to God's judgments for not employing them as he directed and intended: all our best capacities and endowments are not in themselves at all meritorious; in our application of

of them only we can be said to shew some degree of merit. Reason and reflection are valuable blessings, but no virtues, we make them such by our conduct and management of them ; if they are entirely engrossed by human cares and secular projects, they are perverted ; we are not benefitted by their use, but answerable to God for our abuse of them ; they would lead us to heaven, but we confine them to earth ; we fix them on the creature, when they would direct us to our Creator ; we employ them on momentary projects, when they would point out the road to eternal joy.

NAY, what passes among mankind for moral virtue will be too frequently found, upon enquiry, to have no relation to the one thing needful ; it is a melancholy prospect to look into the world and see so many men, though not abandoned or gross offenders, yet so far removed from that righteousness, which the gospel requires : free indeed from those flaming vices which distinguish
the

the mighty sinner, but without those eminent virtues which should grace and adorn the christian professor ; if they are honest in their dealings, it is to preserve their credit ; if they are sober, it is to preserve their health ; if they are industrious, it is to raise a fortune.

THAT there are such men in the world, is no breach of charity to suppose ; for we may see daily instances of men honest, sober, and industrious, yet in other prospects, acting with a temper and spirit in direct opposition to all the elements of the christian religion. But let such men know, that when their good qualities are thus directed to secular ends, they cannot in right or reason expect the reward of christian virtue : that if their labours and cares are confined to this life, they are not thereby entitled to the blessings of the next. Whatever actions are done, unless they are done from principles of conscience or religion, cannot be pleasing or meritorious, (I mean acceptable) in the
fight

DISCOURSE III. III

sight of God. A wrong intention detracts from the goodness of the action; and he that professes himself a servant of mammon, cannot be the friend of God; by the order and settled laws of nature, he may reap the fruits of his industry, temperance and honesty; but as he never sought, he cannot in reason expect any extraordinary mercies at God's hand. A virtue that is merely constitutional, is but a more refined instinct: a virtue that is built on pride and a sense of honour, is no more than a compliment to our friends and the world; a virtue that is directed to private and mercenary ends, is no more than a fair bargain; I speak not this to discredit virtue, or the common principles on which it is built, for even these are such as God has fitted to our nature, and are of great service to the world; but then they extend no farther than the world, nor are they intentionally directed to the glory of God and the good of mankind.

Such men would do well to consider,
whether

whether their virtue would be less steady, if God was supposed a spectator of their actions, as well as men? Whether their interests would be less secure, if providence was supposed to protect them? Whether their prudence would be called in question should they provide for a future state of being, as well as the present, and with the same labour carry on the interests of both worlds?

BUT the great misfortune is, that present and sensible objects engross the human affections, and heaven by its absence loses all its value; and though nothing can be more sure or more important than the eternal truths of religion, yet is nothing less attended to: we are daily forming projects, and seeking for happiness in every foil, but where God and nature have planted it: Appearances mislead us; estates and titles, and glitter, and pomp, and pleasure, are the phantoms that ensnare unwary man, and though still deluded he still pursues: a death-bed only unveils the mask that covers
his

his eyes, and shews him on what feeble foundations he has built his happiness: will titles now support his drooping soul? Or will his greatness be now able to disarm the powers of death and of hell? Will the breath of sycophants dispel the dismal gloom that hangs upon his mind? Will observance and flatteries now charm down pain and agony, and lull the conscience asleep? Or is not the remembrance of fair and virtuous deeds, the only opium that can assuage his pain, that can make him resigned in sickness, and confident even under the pangs of death? Nothing can more strongly recommend the pursuit of the one thing needful, or a sincere application to the duties of religion, than the condition of a great wicked man, when he comes to die. The man of pleasure, the man of wealth, the great, the powerful, the noble, are now vain titles, and serve but to render his littleness the more conspicuous. A good christian in rags is now the greater man. He has lived without one generous purpose of life; if he has done good, it was

by chance, while he was pursuing his interests, feeding his vanity, or indulging his passions. His life has been a scene of misrule and disorder : in principle licentious, in practice infamous, he has spread infection around him, and corrupted, or endeavoured to corrupt all that came in his way. After such a life, what a miserable figure will a noble sinner make upon his death-bed ? how mean and little must he appear in his own eyes, how contemptible in the eyes of all about him, and how odious to God and goodness ! Darknefs is now his dwelling, and despair his prospect ; he turns him round for help, but feels none ; his distemper is past the power of art ; he calls for aid in vain from his physician, his friends and his family ; weak and dispirited he sinks within himself to find some comfort, but seeks in vain. His conscience misgives him, and his memory is accursed ; the remembrance of his past life is tormenting, and the expectation of the future is terrible ; he is without peace of conscience, or hopes of
glory

DISCOURSE III. 115

glory ; no longer able to live, and yet afraid to die ; the pains of his body are the least part of his sufferings, while his soul is on the rack, and agonizing in despair.

OR should habitual wickedness (which is sometimes the case) reconcile him to the thoughts of dying without hope or fear, yet how ignoble is that spirit, how wretched that hope, whose best prospect is the gloomy spectre of eternal nothing, which can find no refuge but in utter extinction, and whose last wish and supreme happiness it would be to die like a dog !

To conclude ; might we not address the men of the world in some such words as these ? “ Was life given you for no other
 “ end but to heap up riches, aspire to honours, to eat, to drink, to be merry, and
 “ die ? What ends of providence or views of
 “ supreme wisdom could be answered by
 “ such a wanton scheme ? Was a reasonable
 “ soul given you the better to pursue the
 “ interests

“ interests of sense ? The faculties of Angels
“ to instruct you to play the better brutes ?
“ Was that faithful monitor conscience, that
“ sense of religion, that prospect of futurity
“ implanted in your breasts in vain ? Do you
“ feel every faculty at ease, and the reason-
“ able soul fully satisfied with its present
“ acquisitions ? Is every blessing you enjoy
“ so durable as to be incapable of change or
“ diminution ? Is every thing in life so a-
“ greeable as to admit of no improvement ?
“ Is the trouble you meet with so trifling as
“ to want no relief or comfort ? Do you find
“ yourselves in all cases sufficient to help
“ yourselves ? Or will not the hour of pain
“ and disease, of death and darkness at last
“ overtake you ? Will any mortal pleasures
“ then affect you ? Will your possessions
“ then avail to relieve you ? Will your pride
“ then profit you ? Will your friends sup-
“ port you, or the world stand by you ?
“ Alas ! your friends, fortune, family, or
“ the world can then give you no relief.
“ Death will banish all the comforts, and
“ level

“ level all the distinctions of this life ; and
“ after your eyes are once closed, you are
“ turned out of all, sent naked spirits into
“ the world of spirits, where you begin pro-
“ perly to live. A day that knows no night,
“ now begins to open upon you ; and your
“ former pleasures will now but appear like
“ a pleasing dream of a short night that is
“ past, your sorrows but like the dew-drops
“ of a short morning, vanishing at the dawn
“ of this eternal day. What habits have
“ you contracted proper for this new region ?
“ What provision have you made for your
“ reception into these new habitations ? If
“ death finds you unprepared, the resur-
“ rection will give you back accursed ! If
“ the day, or life is gone and past without
“ improvement, in the night of death you
“ cannot work ! The next life is not a state
“ of trial, but of retribution : it is a state
“ from which you cannot return, and in
“ which you cannot repent : a state, the
“ happiness or misery of which language

“ cannot describe, and whose duration num-
“ bers cannot reckon !”

DIS-

DISCOURSE IV.

I JOHN iv. 16.

GOD is LOVE.

MOST of the misery of human life is owing to our deviating from the truth of God in speculation, and to the transgression of his commandments in our practice. But as principle is the common foundation of practice, it will be found that wrong notions are generally the occasion of a wrong conduct; and that men, especially

those who have been favoured with the light of divine revelation, must be fools or grossly ignorant, before they can be finners. All the attributes of God, as displayed to us by revelation, are such as tend to promote our holiness, and thereby to advance our happiness. But perhaps there is no manifestation that God hath made of himself, which would conduce more to make us both holy and happy, than this of the Apostle in the Text: "God is LOVE."

THAT this heavenly truth may appear more clearly, it may be proper,

1. To explain and confirm it by observations drawn from the perfections of God, the appearances in nature, and the proofs and doctrines of revelation.

2. To point out the happy consequences, which naturally, and I had almost said necessarily flow from our sincerely embracing, and hearty concurrence with this divine truth: "God is Love."

To

DISCOURSE IV. 121

To display, prove and confirm this truth, let us endeavour,

1. To reflect on the perfections of God abstractedly, and without calling in either the voice of nature or of revelation for its support.

To a Being like God, uncreated, self-existent, and eternal, we must allow all possible, all conceivable perfection. Now of all attributes and perfections, according to our conceptions of things, goodness or love must be maintained to hold the first place, and to challenge our highest esteem, veneration and affection. Mere wisdom may qualify the statesman to project, and mere power may enable the tyrant to execute the most extensive mischief, but it is goodness, diffusive goodness that renders the minister a public blessing, and a prince the father of his people. We may reverence, we may admire, or perhaps respect superior wisdom, as we must tremble under the terror and apprehensions

sions of absolute and irresistible power; but goodness excels these as much as vernal breezes, or blooming and fruitful seasons excell the horrors of winter, and the rage of the elements. So much do the effects of divine love exceed in our estimation, and in all rational computation the plans of the most exact order and exquisite wisdom not productive of good, and not conducive to happiness! While the other attributes rather awe than delight, and strike us with terror and amazement, more than love and complacency, goodness charms every heart and ravishes all affections: raise your ideas of perfection as high as you can, divested of goodness, it can be no more than lifeless beauty, and unaffecting splendor: goodness therefore admitted for a perfection, must certainly belong to the most perfect Being.

AGAIN, let God be considered, as he must be, as an all-perfect, self-existent, and all-sufficient Being, and as such he cannot be supposed to want the creation of Angels

or

or men, or any creation at all, to supply his defects, perfect his nature, or compleat his happiness : he must foresee the effects of his power and wisdom in their future possibility as in their actual existence ; and the divine ideas must be accomplished by a foresight of what he could, as by the knowledge of what he should actually produce ; but a foresight of the communication of good, would not be good in the divine idea without the actual communication : or to speak more plainly ; God could not have the same complacency in the prospect of future possible good, as in the actual existence and communication of that good. Possible, or mere ideal good is no good at all ; it must be good actually communicated that gives us the conception of a Being supremely perfect and good : nor can we conceive perfection moral or divine of a higher nature, than that which consists in the communication of good : and the more valuable such good, and the more diffusive such communication, the more highly we must conceive of the perfection of the
com-

communicator. A God awfully retired in eternal solitude, and feeding on the contemplation of his attributes, without the exercise or exertion of them, should seem to speak an imperfect, an impotent or envious being; whose no goodness would entitle him to no adoration, esteem or affection. All his perfections thus centered in himself, give us the idea of infinite light confined to its orb, and infinite fulness restrained to a vacuum. How much more agreeable to our idea of perfection is the God coming forth as it were out of himself, incessantly streaming rays of beneficence, eternally imparting from his infinite and inexhaustible essence, the works of creation and providence, and filling all things living with plenteousness! We can conceive no adequate cause of creation but the divine goodness: this productive of, perpetually producing, supporting, and accommodating with a suitable good, every possible degree and kind of existence, and from his unsparing hand showing down blessings upon an universe of being,

being, may seem (if any thing can be said to do so) to satisfy the desires, and compleat the happiness of God himself. The sun, as it is a striking instance and instrument of, so it may bear some resemblance to the divine goodness: it labours unwearied, it spends itself unimpaired, and unexhausted in diffusing light and heat to surrounding globes: deprive it of its use, you deface its beauty; extinguish its splendor, and you destroy its glory: despoil it of its influence and happy effects, and you cancel its very nature and essence, and leave us in its room a cold and lifeless, a dark and unactive mass, a horrid and frightful portent, useless, if not fatal to the system of creation.

WE can conceive no profit arising to God from the services of his creatures, men or angels; yet goodness may be the essential attribute, or as I may call it, the ruling passion of the all-perfect Being; and good necessarily communicated, and reflected back upon its Author, may be, as essential to his nature,

nature, so expressive of his glory, and perfective of his happiness. We cannot possibly ascribe to God either happiness or glory, should we consider him as an inactive, uncommunicative, an indolent or envious Being; shut up within himself, employed in the contemplation of his own perfections, and beaming neither light nor comfort beyond the sphere of his own limited and partial Self-existence and Self-enjoyment.

How can we reconcile the conduct of the retired, the solitary and gloomy tyrant to the character of the infinite and all-perfect God? And though it must be allowed, that an uncreated, a self-existent and eternal Being, such as God must be on the supposition of a God, must be all-perfect, all-sufficient, and in and of himself completely happy, and independent of all foreign aid or accession; yet goodness may be the very essence of his nature, perfection and happiness; and a communication of good the necessary efflux of the Divinity, expressive
of

of his exuberance and infinite fulness, and characteristic of his perfections: and it is in fact as impossible to conceive of the pure Deity, abstracted from all expression and exertion of its properties and powers, as it is to conceive of a pure creation, independent and abstracted of the idea of a Creator.

BUT the actual existence of creation still more clearly and fully proves the beneficence of God: for suppose him, as he must be supposed, infinite, all-perfect, and in and of himself complete and happy; what, shall we say, could move him to the work of creation, but the excellencies and perfecti-
ons of his nature? Malice, according to our ideas, argues imperfection: and the display of mere wisdom and power in order to strike terror, to exact obedience, or to raise admiration in the inferiour orders, would be such a display of cruelty, or vanity and folly, as would discredit and disgrace the character of a good man. The most refined plan of political wisdom, that serves only to exhibit
the

the genius of the statesman, but not to add to the happiness of the community, must be judged in the eye of reason no other than a more refined species of folly: as an exertion of the most heroic virtues, in gaining battles and reducing kingdoms, which served only to spread the name and terror of the conqueror, must be deemed by the sober reasoner no better than a more splendid species of oppression and vain glory. And shall we charge the vices and imperfections of men on the all-perfect God? Goodness alone is that attribute, which endears its divine Author both to our reason and affections, and renders Him the highest object of our esteem, our adoration and love.

2. FROM the existence of a creation, let us look into the contents of it, and see whether these do not with one voice speak the language of the apostle, that "God is love."

EXAMINE the material system extending throughout heaven and earth, and you find
yourself

yourself presented with a variegated scene, rich in use and beauty; you will find the meanest and minutest objects not without their use and significance; the most distasteful not without their sweetness; the most jarring and discordant not without their order and harmony, and the most dark and shaded not without propriety in giving lustre to others, nor the most crooked and deformed without their fitness to recommend the shapely and the beautiful. The learning, the philosophy of ages has been employed in exploring the works of nature; which the more they are examined, conspire still the more to manifest the wisdom and goodness of the Creator: the uses and ends, the objects and organs in the natural and moral world; and both the littleness and greatness of the phenomena (the hand of an Almighty Master being expressed in the formation of an atom, as in the frame of a system, or of an universe of systems) all these give such clear, such strong and striking proofs of a beneficent Creator, as none but

the most blind and obstinate can overlook and resist. There is not use alone interwoven, but a striking and inimitable beauty painted on the face, and in the whole arrangement of nature. We are struck with pleasing astonishment at the greatness and magnificence; we are entertained with the variety and novelty; we are charmed with the bloom and splendor, the exact and fine proportions, the extensive and happy prospects, the divine spirit and ineffable air of nature in all her works. A voluntary complacency, an instinctive dilation or gayety of heart, a fond admiration rising to enthusiasm, an elevation of soul mixed with rapture and devotion is apt to seize, to possess and transport us upon a survey of the lovely landscapes, and a pure relish of the genuine blessings, with which God has overspread, enriched and beautified our present world.

THE universe seen by a devout or intellectual eye from the region of pure spirit, may appear an immense sphere depending
by

by a chain of gold from the throne of God, inscribed on every side with divine characters, moving in divine order and harmony, and resplendent with divine light and beauty.

DAVID seems frequently to have caught or improved the flame of devotion by a survey of the various works of nature; their grandeur, their magnificence and beauty, no less than their variety, often transport him into warm and happy meditations, and a fervour that breaks out into raptures of gratitude and songs of praise. He seems to be carried out of himself, while he is celebrating the greatness and goodness, the majesty and mercy of God in the works of creation. The hundred and fourth psalm is among others a remarkable instance both of the taste, the genius, and the devotion of its author; he here runs over the great master-keys, as I may call them, of this harmonious system, the world; and joins his voice with the whole chorus of nature,

to celebrate the praises of its Author. We see him on this occasion detached from the grandeur of royalty, and like one who was a stranger to the pomp and pleasures of a court, the mere man or the enraptured faint, the commoner of nature or her enthusiastic admirer, attentive to and conversant among fields, mountains and woods, and ravished with the happy prospect around him. He sees nothing but God expressed in all his works. “O my God, thou art
“ become exceeding glorious; thou art
“ cloathed with majesty and honour: thou
“ deckest thyself with light, as it were with
“ a garment, and spreadest out the heavens
“ like a curtain; who laid the beams of his
“ chambers in the waters, and maketh the
“ clouds his chariot, and walketh upon the
“ wings of the wind.” From a survey of the heavens he descends to the lower regions of the earth, and celebrates its various productions, and the uses they serve to the support of man and beast. The foundation of the stedfast earth, the expansion and course of
the

the fluid waters : their descent from the hills, their wandering through the vallies, their emptying themselves into the ocean ; the trees planted by the waters, and the birds singing among the branches ; the grass for the cattle, the green herb, and wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and oil to make him a chearful countenance, and bread to strengthen man's heart ; the fruitful trees, the growth of the forest, the cedars of Libanus, and the fir-trees the dwelling of the Stork ; the high hills and rocky mountains, the course and revolutions of the sun and moon, the succession of day and night, with their uses to man and beast, are recited as demonstrations of the divine goodness by the Psalmist, not as a cold philosophic enquirer, but as a charmed spectator, a delighted hearer, and raptured devotee. In all, through all, and above all, the Creator, the Supporter, the Father of nature and all her children is seen, is acknowledged, is adored and celebrated. And the Psalmist expresses his gratitude, his joy, and a kind of heavenly transport, in seeing

himself thus furrounded with the works of God, and with such shining instances of his power, his presence and providence.

AMONG these instances he particularly mentions the numbers of the creatures, as the objects of the divine power and providence. This indeed is a signal proof of the goodness and love of God; and this proof is still the more pregnant and satisfactory to us, as the philosophy of latter times has discovered by the help of glasses innumerable species and tribes of animals, peopling every element and region of heaven and earth; kingdoms and nations, we may say worlds of creatures extending to infinity, and imperceptible to sense and the naked eye. Shall we say, that these minims of nature are necessary to the existence and happiness of the all-perfect Being? They are certainly expressive of that exuberant goodness, the overflowings of an infinite fullness, forming itself into every possibility and mode of existence; as it is the
necessa-

necessary nature of goodness to spread and extend itself, to demand the largest field, and the most ample theatre for its display; and as it would suffer in its essence by contraction, be diminished in its honour by limitation, and be impoverished by a sparing and limited measure of communication. Infinite wisdom had appeared, not in the extensiveness of the system, but in the nicest propriety of means and ends in carrying it on; as infinite power might have been displayed by the magnificence of the works produced by it, and by the perpetuity of its productions; but supreme goodness should seem to require an infinite variety and endless succession; and the creatures to share in its blessings, and be happy in its communications.

INFINITE wisdom and power had been, as they are manifested in the constitution of the material system, or in the formation of one species of animals, or in the frame of one individual of a species, as much as

136 . DISCOURSE IV.

in the production of such species, or such individual ten thousand times repeated ; but goodness had been contracted, and the character of the all-perfect God discredited by the denial, the diminution or subtraction of one good possible to be communicated. Hence, and hence only we can sufficiently account for those myriads of kindreds and nations of animals which inhabit every element of nature. They are indeed subservient to other purposes, besides that of their own pleasure or advantage ; as they serve by their meanness and seeming insignificance to make higher orders sensible of their superior advantages ; yet still they possess their peculiar organs, passions or sensations, and objects suited to their taste and gratification ; a sphere and situation suited to their make, and an element adapted to their nature ; and if their enjoyments are limited, so are their faculties ; if they have no honours or riches, neither are they cursed with avarice or ambition ; if their term of life is short, they are probably denied the know-

knowledge of duration and prospect of futurity. Their sensations may be the more, and more exquisite, as they compose the whole of their nature, business and enjoyment, are not corrected by reason, or damped and alloyed by cares and anxiety, by the consciousness of transgression, or the fear of punishment. From what we observe in the other parts of nature, the fitness of means and ends, of objects and organs, we may presume by analogy that the animal race have their proper sphere, their labour suited to their day, and their enjoyments to their capacities; and insignificant as they may seem, the infinite wisdom, power and providence of the Creator in their accurate organization, and the perfect construction of their bodies, in the endless number and succession of their several species, and in the provision made for their support, are as evident as in the construction and government of a world, or a system of worlds. How condescending, how diffusive, how infinite is Divine Love thus extending to every

every possibility of existence, and every capacity of good? Do you require that nothing should have place in the creation of God, but what is of the highest order of perfection, and cloathed with the fullest and brightest blaze of glory? You would be insensible of this glory and perfection, without shade to illustrate the one, and meanness to give dignity and elevation to the other. Besides that, in the system and universe of an infinite and all-perfect Being, we cannot possibly define or conceive what is the highest order of perfection: and conceive of the Divine Perfection as high as you can in its effects, the subject of our present discourse, these must still appear and be objected to as mean, while they have nothing inferior below them.

SUPREME goodness, infinite perfection and fulness should seem to imply and comprehend all possible good; and to detract from or destroy any good that does or can exist in the universe, would be so far to destroy

stroy or diminish the goodness and perfection of the Creator: Nor can we conceive of a stage too large for the display of an infinite Being; of objects too numerous for his inspection, or too mean for his attention and regard.

IN proportion as the kingdoms and empires of this world are contracted, the grandeur of the prince is supposed to be diminished, and his glory lessened or shaded. But who shall presume to limit the kingdom of God, or to say to the arm of the Almighty; "hitherto shalt thou go and no farther?" Who can confine the influence of an infinite orb of light, or contract the agency of its rays to a sphere of any given dimensions? What can be considered as high or low, near or more remote from an infinite and universal presence; to whose eye the minutest animal in the bowels of the earth or the depth of the sea, is as naked and open as the highest orders of cherubim and seraphim; and in whose sight the hero
and

and the conqueror is not more significant or important than the sparrow that sitteth on the house-top?

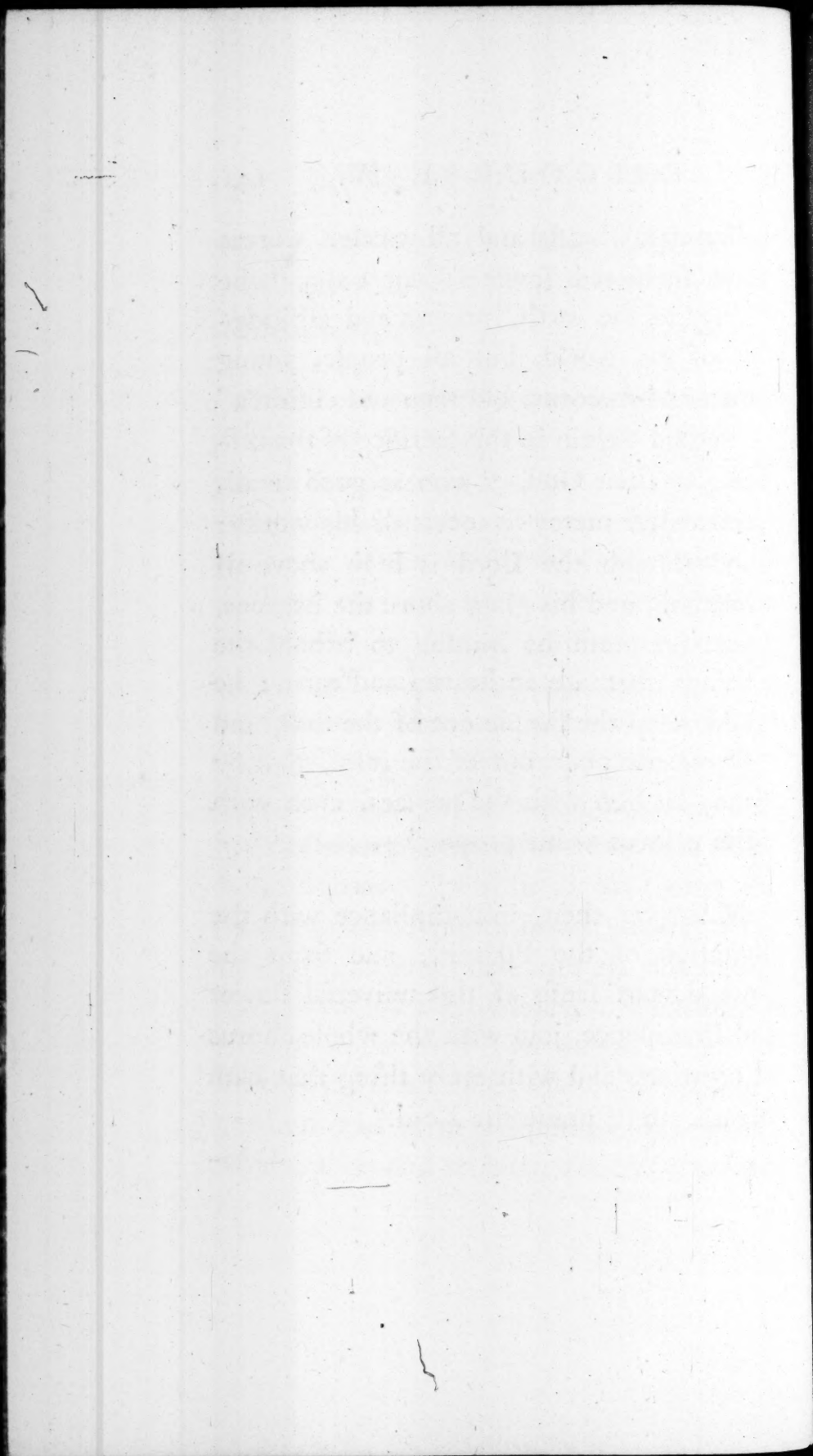
It is from a practical sense of this infinite power and universal presence, that the psalmist rises in his devotion, and is transported into warmer and happier raptures in his survey of the works of God; he calls upon not only the more distinguished parts of the creation, and the utmost efforts as they might seem of the Divine Power; “Praise him all ye angels of his; praise him
“all his host; praise him, sun and moon,
“praise him all ye stars and light, praise him
“all ye heavens, and ye waters that are above
“the heavens.” But he invokes even the mute creation, and the lowest orders of the creatures, to join with him in celebrating the praises of their Maker. “Praise the
“Lord upon earth, ye dragons, and all
“deeps; fire and hail, snow and vapours,
“winds and storms fulfilling his word;
“mountains and all hills, fruitful trees and
“all

DISCOURSE IV. 141

“all cedars, beasts and all cattle, worms
 “and feathered fowls :” not only “the
 “kings of the earth, princes and all judg-
 “es of the world, but all people, young
 “men and maidens, old men and children”
 are invited to join in this sacrifice of thank-
 giving to their God, “who is good to all,
 “and whose mercy is over all his works :
 “and though the Lord is high above all
 “heathen, and his glory above the heavens,
 “yet humbleth he himself to behold the
 “things that are in heaven and earth : he
 “taketh up the simple out of the dust, and
 “lifteth the poor out of the mire, that he
 “may set him with the princes, even with
 “the princes of his people.”

MAY we then, in compliance with the
 invitation of the Psalmist, and from the
 same devout sense of this universal Power
 and Providence, join with the whole chorus
 of creation, and with every thing that hath
 breath, to “praise the Lord.”

DIS-



DISCOURSE V.

I JOHN iv. 16.

GOD is LOVE.

IN a former Discourse I propos'd to explain and confirm this happy truth by observations drawn from the perfections of God, the appearances in nature, and the proofs and doctrines of revelation.

2dly; To point out the happy consequences which naturally, and I had almost
said

said necessarily flow from our sincerely embracing, and heartily concurring with this divine truth; "GOD is LOVE."

ON the first of these heads I have already shewn how the goodness and love of God are manifested in the appearances of nature, respecting the animal creation and the brutal world. In our survey of man and his situation, and the rising blessings to which he is formed by nature and adopted by grace, we shall still find more abundant reason to conclude with the apostle, that "GOD is LOVE."

MAN, when he considers his situation and circumstances, the frame of his body, and the endowments of his mind, and compares them with the situation and faculties of the inferior orders of animals, cannot but be sensible of the superior blessings he enjoys, and the higher place he holds in the creation of God. He sees the fair field of nature spread out for his walk and contemplation,

templation; for his use and enjoyment. He sees every element minister to his wants, or to his pleasures: he sees days and nights, times and seasons revolve in such an order and succession as best suit his occasions, and declare both the wisdom and goodness of the Creator and Governor of the world. Who with his senses perfect and unimpaired (and how few are born without them) can behold the order, the proportion and symmetry, the colouring, the light and shades, the heights and depths, the variety and harmony of this beautiful landscape of heaven and earth, without admiration, complacency and secret transport? But when he further observes this magnificent scene, subservient not only to his pleasure, but to his use, and administering to his support and comfort as well as to his delight; when he finds his senses refreshed by its colour and fragrance, his life supported, and his wants supplied by its various productions, the winds blow, the showers descend, the seasons revolve, and the different elements uni-

ting in their operations to promote his advantage and happiness, his admiration rises to devotion, and his complacency swells into pious gratitude and songs of praise.

MAN, has further, a world within himself in his own frame and moral constitution. Besides the innocent passions of his nature, which he may honestly gratify, he has a set of more noble and enlarged affections, the indulgence of which will be attended with ever growing pleasure : a friend is another self, who alleviates your cares, and doubles your joys by sharing in them. Benevolence partakes in the happiness of all around it ; and in proportion as you contribute to the blessing of others, you are yourself blessed. Besides your personal enjoyments, your personal virtues will afford a large fund of entertainment, and like a living fountain within you, will flow and refresh you with ever new delight. By temperance and self-command, you promote the health of your body, and the freedom and purity of your spirit;

spirit; and the whole man is preserved entire and vacant to the contemplation and purer relishes of God and nature. Integrity and innocence of heart and life, which nothing can assail, or must assail in vain, and which the power and violence of men or devils cannot violate without your own concurrence, is another source of the purest good, and as such, a new instance of the love of God to you. Amidst the calamities and tempests of life a good conscience is as a port and sanctuary, to which you may always retreat for security and peace. Conscientious of the honest discharge of your duty to man, and of sincere, though imperfect obedience to God, you have nothing to fear from injured enemies, or offended heaven.

VIOLENCE may hurt the body; accidents, as they are called, may impair your fortune, and calumnies injure your good name; but if conscience speak peace within, you have a support equal to all your wants, an opi-

ate which will assuage or alleviate all your disorders and pains, and a voice of comfort that speaks better things, and conveys more solid satisfaction, than the united applause of mankind can bestow.

CONSCIENCE particularly respects the approbation of God, and obedience and resignation to his will; and in doing, or suffering, while we are united to him, trust in him, and repose on his providence, we shall find ourselves supported by a strength, directed by a light, and inspired with hopes and comforts more than mortal. The truly resigned and devoted to God behold him, and behold him as a GOD of LOVE in all his works and dispensations. They will as he wills, and by a chearful conformity to what he ordains or permits they enjoy all events, all times and seasons as the ordinance of God.

A CANDID, a fair and friendly survey of nature without and within us, will dispose
us

us to this happy temper and divine spirit, and lead us, as it led some of the ancients, particularly the Platonists, to consider God as the GOD of LOVE. The best philosophy, agreeably to the truest theology, assigned the principle of love, as the motive to the creation of the universe. Plato expressly styles GOD LOVE, as well as the apostle: and we may observe in general that the ancient heathen world, notwithstanding its ignorance and folly in the knowledge and practice of religion, seems to have held this as a common notion, that divinity or godhead implied the communication of good: and hence, or in other words, it was the communication of good that entitled the communicator to the honour of deification. Thus the sun, the moon and stars, the earth, the fire and water, the inventors of arts and agriculture, and the subduers of monsters were adopted into the number of the heathen gods, as benefactors to mankind; and the principal object of their adoration, Jupiter himself, was styled a father, as well

as a king, the best as well as the greatest of beings. Thus nature itself, uninstructed nature should seem to say, that "God is good," and that "his mercy is over all his works."

BUT in answer to all that has been observed and alledged on this subject, taken from our abstracted notions of God, from his creation of the universe, from the beauty and order, the benefits and blessings spread out upon the face of the creation for the use, the entertainment, the profit and pleasure of its several inhabitants: notwithstanding all this, it may and will be objected, that the world in fact is not such a seat of bliss, such a paradise of delight, as we have described it; that clouds and tempests frequently shade and disorder the visionary prospect we have held out, corrupt the blessings and deface the beauty of creation; that passions make the same ravage and devastation in the moral, as tempests do in the natural world; that our best natural feelings, our public and benevolent affections, and even conscience itself are frequently stifled and violated by selfishness,

selfishness, by sottishness and enormous guilt; and that pain and misery make a more conspicuous figure in the world, and are more frequently the portion of mankind, than the happiness and pleasure which we have assigned them. In answer to which objection let it be observed, that the evils both natural and moral complained of, are not only consistent with, but expressive of the goodness and love of God.

I. NATURAL evils as they are called, such as storms, and clouds and tempests have been shewn by the natural philosopher, in various instances, and on many accounts, to be both necessary, useful and salutary to the system to which they belong, and to its inhabitants. Besides, there is a moral end in those interruptions, horrid as they may seem, of the course of nature: this last would otherwise appear a chain of fate, or an invariable link or succession of necessary causes and effects; and we should be less sensible of the benefits of nature, and the blessings of hea-

ven, without being thus occasionally deprived of them. By penurious harvests; by draught or famine we learn with gratitude, with prayer and dependence to look up to him, who openeth his hand and filleth all things living with plenteousness: as by experiencing the thunder of his power we are taught the more to relish and enjoy his still small voice in the refreshing breeze and the fruitful shower,

2. VICE, misery, and seeming irregularity may have place in the moral world without detracting from the goodness of God. Passions here have their use, as well as tempests in the natural world, to rouse men from sloth and indolence, and put them upon a course of action useful to themselves, and beneficial to the public. They are instruments frequently made use of by the great Governor of nature to push on important discoveries, to assert the common liberties of mankind, to resist the lawless, and to abase the tyrant and oppressor. In a state
of

DISCOURSE V. 153

of probation, as the present must be allowed, they are further necessary to give occasion for the exercise of the most heroic virtues, in resisting their impulse, restraining their violence, and directing them to the proper channel in which they were ordained to flow.

IF misery is the general attendant on vice and immorality, what but the goodness of God could establish such an order? As the practice of virtue and true religion are by the established course of nature, the source and parent of the truest happiness, could God take a more effectual and gracious method to make man happy, than by the misery and pain which he has annexed to the transgression of their duty? If you see the world exposed to sorrow and calamity, do you not see the same world lying in wickedness? The pains and diseases which you observe the sinner suffer, are generally the inflictions of a friend, the remedies applied by the great physician to restore us

to

to peace and perfect soundness of both body and soul. Thus what appears to vulgar observers as examples of judgment, are frequently no more than so many instances of mercy; and the sorrows of a night are productive of new-born joys in the morning. Thus, when we see the sinner labouring under disease or sickness for days and months and years, we may consider him as under a course of wholesome discipline, presented by the sovereign Physician to purge him from his sins and his misery, and to recover him to health, to virtue, to happiness and glory.

EXTEND this observation from a particular instance to the common and general subjects of misery, that every where meet your eyes in the walks of human life, and you may regard them all as in the same situation, and under the same discipline, sick only in order to the recovery of better health, and cast down only to rise again in renewed vigour and integrity. The world
beheld

beheld in this light is no longer a scene of sorrow, and a vale of tears, but as a vineyard broken up, cultivated and pruned in order to produce fairer and more abundant fruit under the kindly influence of the beams and showers of heaven.

MAN, sinful dust and ashes as he is, affords an ample field for the exercise of the Divine Goodness. To humble the proud, to check the presumptuous, to reduce the extravagant, to restrain the licentious, to send the rich empty away, and to spread languor and sickness among the drunken and debauched, are not more judicial acts, than they are friendly offices to the several sufferers, to sober and reduce them to the proper measure of health, of truth and nature. Were children permitted to live at large, and without controul or authority, to indulge to every appetite, and to gratify every humour at the expence of their health, of truth, honour and humanity : should we in this case call the parents kind or cruel ? Or would not proper restraint and correction applied to the delinquents,

quents, be the best proof of parental affection and kindness?

BUT suffering, it may be said, is not peculiarly appropriated and confined to sinners, since the best of men are often distinguished by superior calamities, and a heavier weight of woes, than are the ordinary lot of men.

IN this case, without giving, as might be done, several other reasons for this exception to the common process of Providence, in assigning happiness to virtue, and annexing misery to vice, it may be confidently, because truly asserted, that the Divine Goodness is not less conspicuous, or real, in advancing and refining virtue, than in correcting and reforming vice. God is, we say, the sovereign good in nature, and must according to their different apprehensions and capacities of him, be the sovereign good of all his creatures. The truly good, the sincerely pious and virtuous, love God
and

and goodness, righteousness and truth, not for the sake of the present profit, or momentary pleasure they bring, but for their intrinsic excellency, eternal fitness, value and authority, and build their whole character and happiness in conforming to the will of God, and in following wherever he leads, or points the way: God is all they know, or desire to know: God is to them more than health or fortune, than pomp or pleasure, than title or empire. Conscience respecting God and his laws, his presence and providence, rests satisfied with the discharge of duty, and looks no farther for contentment, peace and happiness. Thus the good man's supreme good is unalienable, and independent of outward circumstances and blessings of life: nay a destruction or diminution of these contributes to unfetter the good man's soul from earthly objects and pursuits, and to raise it still nearer to its best and sovereign good. Thus the great and gracious Father of the universe trains up his dearest children by a severer course

course of discipline to nobler attainments and higher perfection, than are the lot of ordinary mortals.

I WILL not, I dare not say, that this perfection and these attainments, the effect of suffering and calamity, are actual and present happiness, and as such to be ascribed to the Divine Goodness; though the sufferers themselves, who held fast their integrity and virtue under every trial and distress, may seem to have thought so, and were the last to complain. Yet this we may conceive and rationally advance and maintain, that the all-perfect and all-righteous God, who has in the general course of nature connected virtue and happiness, would not or could not make an exception to this general rule, to the disadvantage and destruction of the most virtuous. The sufferings then of these, by which we see them tried, refined, perfected, and coming forth like the gold more pure and illustrious from the furnace, we
may

may consider as incentives to virtue and to glory. Man is in a probationary and progressive state, and not meeting here with the reward of his labours, may rationally collect, that they are reserved to an hereafter. To one who conceives aright of the moral attributes of the infinite and eternal Being, life will appear but a momentary stage, or theatre serving to a momentary exhibition, and then giving place to auguster and more permanent scenes, the reception of those who have manfully played the part, and supported the character assigned them by the great Author of the drama of human nature; and the more arduous this part, and the more distinguished this character has been, the more affectionate must be the approbation, the more ample the reward, and the more glorious the crown assigned them by their Spectator and Judge. Thus in subjecting men to suffering, God may be said in the language of sacred writ, only to call his sons, his favourite sons to glory.

He

He tries that he may approve ; he depresses that he may exalt ; he debases that he may glorify them. They live, they act, they fight, they bleed, perhaps they die in order to be raised, to be distinguished, to be crowned with superior honour and glory, with immortality and eternal life.

THE patriot and philosopher of the pagan world seem to have breathed this ethereal spirit, this pant after immortality ; and by their conduct as well as sentiments to have expressed their confidence in the gracious providence of heaven. Thus the misery and sufferings of mankind are but the efforts and effects of divine goodness, to call and revive virtue where it is extinguished, to advance, to improve and refine it where it is a living principle, and by these means to enlarge and magnify itself, by enlarging the sphere, and multiplying the subjects of happiness.

DIS-

DISCOURSE VI.

1 JOHN iv. 16.

GOD is LOVE.

IN an infinite Being there is endless perfection, and we can never say of his attributes and administrations, hitherto shalt thou go and no farther. We may observe at every glance, and in every object of creation, proofs of the wisdom, the power and goodness of God; but the utmost energy and ef-

VOL. II.

M

fects

fects of those attributes, and to how many subjects they extend, is no doubt beyond the comprehension of men or angels.

THE kingdom of God considered not like the gospel as one dispensation, and vouchsafed to one order of beings, but containing the empire of the universe, is possibly infinite; or next to infinite, and in some sort expressive of the nature and character of its Author and King; yet the displays of it are partial and confined, suited to the capacities of its several subjects, and still opening and enlarging in proportion to the improvements they make of every present dispensation; and though the kingdom of God, is like his attributes, ever full and perfect, yet with respect to us, it must be partial and progressive; and probably, we may say certainly, adapted to the natural and moral capacities of the creatures. Of this we have a proof in the present subject; we have seen the goodness of God in the construction of nature, respecting man and the other inhabitants of the globe; but should we stop here,
and

and confine the divine agency and benignity to a mere system of nature and its present appearances and effects, we shackle the Almighty and confine the infinite Being in a manner that contradicts our clearest ideas of an infinite and all-perfect Being. God's kingdom is perfect in every spring and wheel, as in the whole machine; in the origin as in the progress and consummation, if it ever will be consummated, or proceed to such a period, as admits of no enlargement. The state of nature, which we last considered may be looked on as the origin of God's kingdom, and as such perfect and proper in its kind, though not incapable of progression. We have shewn it to be a scene, wherein God's goodness is displayed, and yet we can easily conceive a more enlarged display of divine goodness to the rational creation. We acknowledge the purity and fountain of light in its first dawn, though we behold more of its heat and splendor in the noon-tide flood of day. Advanced as christians are in the knowledge and progression of God's kingdom, we behold an ampler manifesta-

tion of love, than was vouchsafed to the preceding ages of the world, and find the state of nature and its blessings greatly defective, when compared to the advantages conveyed to us by the gospel of grace; and it is in respect to these, that the apostle in the text styles God, the GOD of LOVE, or love itself: GOD is LOVE.

3. AND here let us consider on what account, and for what reasons, the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ emphatically and peculiarly challenges this title.

IN nature it must be acknowledged there was held out a light, but a dubious and feeble light for the information of mankind in truth and true religion, and for the support of sincere and suffering virtue.

IF some few refined spirits saw God in his unity and attributes, yet the general body of mankind were notoriously ignorant both in the principles and practice of religious

gious truth; they had Gods many, and Lords many: and the fountain of their being, the support of their existence, the foundation of their truest comfort, their great Father, and the Father of the universe was almost, I should rather say, was altogether unknown among them. Not influenced, and unsupported by proper principles, the worst of men were lawless and licentious, while the best might be tempted to despair. Human nature labouring under distress applied to devotion, but addressed it to God, or rather to imaginary gods in false and fictitious rites, and in ceremonies superstitious, absurd and impious. A fear of offended heaven, and a conscience of contracted guilt made the offenders seek a reconciliation and atonement sometimes by large and pompous gifts or offerings, and sometimes by the blood of bulls and goats, and by sacrifices unnatural and cruel. If the true object of devotion was mistaken, the great end of human life seems to have been as little understood. Present cares, present

objects, and the gratification of the present passion increased the darkness, or contributed to extinguish the light of nature in regard to a future state, and the immortality of the soul; and if the prospect of a future state, was as it was indeed admitted, the vulgar faith on this subject was too gross, too visionary and romantic to gain a rational assent, or to enforce a just moral practice; as the arguments and opinions of the philosopher on this subject were too refined and abstracted to reach and affect the vulgar understanding, if indeed they convinced his own. The philosophers themselves seem to have been distressed on this subject, and to have acted more firmly and rationally, on the supposition founded on the authority of tradition, than on the demonstration of the truth of the soul's immortality; which the best and wisest of them, as conscious of their ignorance and uncertainty, hoped rather than affirmed, or deduced from such remote principles, as could give little or no conviction. But these disadvantages, great as they

they were, appeared not such to them, whom they seemed chiefly to affect, as they saw themselves not in an unequal comparison with nations more polished and enlightened. Nay both Greeks and Romans looked on themselves and their situation in a favourable and advantageous light, compared with the ignorance of barbarous nations, and the ruder ages of antiquity.

BUT as christians, when we review the history and manners of the pagan world, we find indeed the same God of nature, the same elements, and seasons and passions, the same heaven and earth; but we find a wonderful change for the better, and to our advantage in the moral and religious world.

THE gracious God has by a divine revelation poured in new light upon the human mind, given new strength and support to virtue, more clear and perfect rules of duty, a fuller assurance of the divine government and providence, and a clearer prospect of the fu-

ture state. Such is the love of God manifested to mankind in and by Jesus Christ; that though conscious of guilt, while we have ability to repent, we have no room to despair: born as we are in ignorance, and beset with infirmities, we have the LOVE of GOD to direct us, and the spirit of God to assist us in the discharge of our duty; a return is promised to our prayers, and pardon assured to our penitence. God, to those who are in Christ Jesus, is no longer a severe inquisitor, or an angry judge, but a merciful Father, proclaiming pardon and peace. His providence attends us in every step. His attributes are so many pledges given, or assurances made to our faith, of assistance in what we have to do, of support in what we have to suffer, of strength in our weakness, of direction in our doubts, and of light and comfort in darkness and the hour of death. Amidst the accidents, uncertainties and calamities of life, we have a refuge and asylum in the prospect of a blessed immortality.

CHRIST

DISCOURSE VI. 169

CHRIST, the captain of our salvation conducting us through the grave and gate of death to a glorious resurrection, gives a new direction to our aims, opens a new prospect to our views, dispels our doubts, elevates and establishes our hopes, raises, ennobles, and enlarges our joys, and gives a security, peace and comfort to the whole man. How gloriously does the Love of God triumph in such a revelation, in such a scheme of redemption vouchsafed to blind, to frail and sinful creatures? What darkness, what maelady, what misery is there in human nature, to which the light, the truth, the promises and comforts of the gospel are not equal? The organ and object, our wants and the supply of them in the natural world, are not more fitted to each other, than our moral infirmities and capacities, and the provision made for them by the gospel of God.

FEARS dispelled, and the clouds of ignorance dispersed; sin pardoned, and peace restored;

restored; strength and grace administered, death conquered and glory promised, a resurrection manifested, and immortal life assured; all the gift of God through Jesus Christ, speak so much of love and mercy, as nature though distressed, before the discovery would scarce have believed possible, and which from its exceeding greatness the modern unbeliever will not admit as credible.

INDEED what is man, that God should have this respect unto him, or the son of man that God should thus regard him? But if man is like a thing of nought, the more is the Divine Providence manifested in the care of him. If man is worse than nothing, and an actual transgressor of the divine law, the divine mercy is still more magnified in his pardon and redemption. "Herein," says the apostle, "was the love of God manifested, not that we loved him, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins."

Here

Here the Divine Love rises from great to astonishing and mysterious; we cannot see the justice and moral fitness of the innocent suffering and dying for the transgressions of the guilty; or how sinful man should be pardoned, accepted and rewarded for the obedience and purity of another: all that we can say on this subject is that we have the word and revelation of God himself for the truth of this œconomy of grace, and that in this case mercy triumphs over justice; and that the other attributes are subservient to, or swallowed up in the love of God, and that his mercy is indeed over all his works.

SOMETHING of this we perhaps observe in nature as well as in grace. We see men long and daily supported, and supplied with those blessings which they daily and wantonly abuse; delivered by that Providence, which they despise or dispute; and preserved by that God, whom they traduce or blaspheme, and in fact by their practice deny. Mercy is, and we may boldly affirm, must
be

172 DISCOURSE VI.

be the sovereign attribute of heaven : for could men or angels ascribe any thing to themselves, or challenge any thing as their own, they were independent of God. The cherubim and seraphim have no more of intrinsic or independent power, excellence or glory, than the meanest worm, or poorest reptile of the earth ; nor contributed more to their own creation, existence and heavenly faculties.

To conclude ; the universe comprehending every order and species of being, animate and inanimate, sensitive, rational, and spiritual, a combined and connected chain of essence and excellence pushed on from matter to motion, to life, to reason, to grace, to glory and immortality, is all the free efflux and perpetual efficiency of an Almighty Father : “ For of Him, and “ through Him, and to Him are all things : “ to whom be glory for ever. Amen. ”

DIS-

DISCOURSE VII.

I JOHN iv. 16.

GOD is LOVE.

THE Love of God is a subject which will employ the songs of angels, and yet after innumerable ages spent on the pleasing theme, remain unexhausted, and perhaps still half unsung. In vain then shall mortal man attempt to do justice to this divine attribute, or to comprehend and sufficiently celebrate

celebrate the infinite Father of mercies, and God of all comfort.

LET it then be sufficient for us to know that GOD is LOVE, though we may not comprehend the height and depth, the measure and extent of this love: and under the conviction and influence of this gracious principle, let us form such maxims and practical conclusions, as may become those who are the objects of the divine love.

1. IN the various appearances of nature, and the revolutions of states and empires, which we cannot in every instance reconcile to our ideas of rectitude, equity and goodness, and which may sometimes seem less favourable and friendly to the common interest and happiness than our wishes might suggest in these cases; to relieve the distressful mind, and calm the agony of perplexing thought, let it ever be remembered, that GOD is LOVE: it is He who rules in the whirlwind, and directs the storm: it is He who

DISCOURSE VII. 175

who convulses nature, and gives a commission to war, to pestilence and famine, to lay waste and to destroy the nations of the earth.

THIS principle, that God is LOVE, fixed as a rock immoveable, the foundation of our faith, will smooth to us the horrors of nature, still the tempest, and pour light and order amidst the darkness and seeming misrule of the elements. Nature staggering from her poise will not shake our tranquility; and the laws of order reversed will not disturb our repose. The mind divinely principled will shew itself superior to matter and motion: and a philosophy the child of heaven will sleep in peace, though rocked by tempests at sea, or convulsions of the earth. Reposed in the bosom of our Father and our God, we should be as free from fear, as we must be secure from danger: and knowing that love worketh over all, we may with serenity look on, “though the foundations of the
“ earth

“ earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea.”

2. NOR should we be anxious or impatient at the particular part assigned us in the general course of nature, confident as we are, that the whole is established and administered by Sovereign Love. The duties to which we are called will be chearfully submitted to as a regimen prescribed by our great Physician for the health and preservation of body and soul: the sorrows we are subject to are the strokes of love, the wounds of a friend. Who then can murmur or complain that such a hand afflicts him? It is true the sense may ach, and nature groan in distress, but while we are assured that Love is the inflictor, piercing only to heal, and casting down only in order to relieve and recover the patient, and by momentary pain to enlarge his pleasure and advance his happiness, reason itself must approve and adopt that patience and resignation which religion recommends. What though a note

or

or two in the composition should seem harsh and grating to the sense, yet satisfied that a Divine Hand strikes the lyre, we may, we must approve and applaud the whole as just, regular and harmonious? Be it then your comfort, that you co-operate with, and consent to the great Author of the universe, and act the part assigned you whether high or low, pleasing or unpleasing, in the general chorus of nature. You may not command armies, and fight battles; you may not preside in states and direct councils, or extend empires; but you act a no less acceptable part to the God of the universe, by submitting to the authority of your superiors, by the obedience of a subject, or the fidelity of a slave. Love respects not the pompousness of the part, but the sincerity of the service; and humility, meekness, patience and resignation, though they may be called arduous, and have the appearance of mean and sordid virtues, are perhaps the kindest and happiest instances of duty, to which the goodness of God could call you,

as tending most to temper, to soften and subdue your fiercer passions, to raise and refine your moral nature, to wean you from vanity, vice and folly, from grosser habits and sordid attachments, and thereby to approve and recommend you the more to the favour and acceptance of your heavenly Father.

3. A SENSE of God's paternal character, and that his name and nature is love, should carry us still further than patience and resignation. It is not enough that we barely submit to; we must willingly and cordially accept the good pleasure of God; it is not enough not to flee from, we must go forth to meet the allotments of providence, as our blessed Master did to meet the traitor Judas. Can we will better for ourselves, than God wills? It is my Father's cup, and shall I not drink it? was a question, a resolution we may call it, not more pious than rational, not more heroic, than wise and prudent? Whatever is presented to us
by

DISCOURSE VII. 179

by supreme goodness must in the end or issue tend to our good. Knowing that our God is mighty to save and to deliver us, we may with confidence and chearfulness trust ourselves and all our concerns to his gracious disposal. Our conduct, our prayers under the severest trials, should be like that of the holy Jesus: "not my will, O God, but thine be done." Though the draught presented us be bitter, yet remembering that it is heaven, tempered and held out to us by Almighty Love, can we doubt of its wholesome contents, and salutary effects?

As evil, natural evil, when considered as the allotment of heaven, loses its malignity; so good, received as the gift of God, has a higher relish and flavour. When we lie down or rise up, when we sleep or wake, considering ourselves as attended and surrounded by his presence who is mercy itself, and whose goodness is extended over all his works, we are as it were naturally led to something more than acquiescence and an

180 DISCOURSE VII.

insipid tranquility. We consider ourselves as the children of God, enlivened by his breath, conducted by his hand, and supported by his providence; we meet with God in all our walks, and in some degree contract that spirit of love and benevolence, which we see imparted to all his creatures; how can we hate those, whom we consider as the objects of God's Love, or despise those, whom God thinks worthy of his support and protection? Or shall we not rather conspire with the scheme of the Creator, in loving those whom he loves, and in blessing those whom he blesses. Sensible of God's mercies, we desire to shew mercy, and to expand that love with which we find ourselves inflamed. Our love to others should bear some proportion to the love which God has shewn to us; we should forgive much, because we have much forgiven; and having nothing properly that we can call our own, we should freely communicate to others of the bounty of heaven.

God

DISCOURSE VII. 181

GOD considered as the Creator, Preserver and Father, and Christ Jesus as the Redeemer of all men, represent all men to us in the relation of brethren, of fellow-soldiers in the warfare, and fellow-travellers in the journey of life; and as such entitled to all the offices of friendship and brotherly affection. If we have a true sense of the relation we stand in to God as our Father in Christ Jesus, we shall love all men as God has loved us; and we shall think none below our notice and benevolence for whom Christ died. As we have freely received, we shall freely give, and elated with the prospect of blessing and honour, of glory and immortality, we shall abound in every good word and work, that may promote our own, or the salvation of others. Happy in ourselves, we shall delight to see and make others happy; and thus in the best manner imitate our Redeemer, and glorify our Father which is in heaven.

IT is natural to imitate those whom we

N 3

love;

love ; and if the GOD of LOVE is our God, we shall like him, to the utmost of our ability, do good to all ; as “ he maketh “ his sun to rise on the evil, and on the good, “ and sendeth rain on the just, and on the unjust.” The idea of the gracious God being thus become natural to us, and engraven on the soul by frequent contemplation of his perfections will transform our sentiments, our passions and conduct into the same temper and complexion with itself ; and man will become the image of his Maker.

4. BUT the God of Love carries us still nearer to himself in our enjoyments and happiness, than in the practice of our duty, and the imitation of his perfections. We have a joy arising from our present prospects, as we find ourselves surrounded with the blessings of his goodness, and instances of his mercy. We cannot cast a glance above, or below, or around us, but we are presented with the God of Love. We see all the seasons revolving, and all nature fruitful

fruitful in its productions and labours for the use, the support and delight of man. We see a creation not only useful, but beautiful, not only subservient to our wants, but ministering to our appetites, not only relieving hunger, but regaling the taste ; feeding the smell, the eye, the ear with super-numerary beauties, and supplying us at the same time with the benefits and elegancies of life.

So bountiful has heaven been, that the meanest are scarcely without their superfluities, nor the poorest without their luxuries. If human nature has its wants and distresses, let us trace their origin, and observe their tendency, and how they are subservient to the interests of the higher and moral world, and we shall still acknowledge that GOD is LOVE. We see health impaired, but virtue established or recovering ; we see the body languid, but the soul renewed. We perhaps feel poverty or pain ; but thereby we make acquisition of fortitude, patience

and resignation, of far more value and more precious in the sight of heaven, than the best estate of health or fortune could have rendered us.

AND if after all the blessings that distinguish the natural and moral world, it should be still objected, that life itself is but a shadow or a dream, let it still be considered and remembered as no more than the dawn of our eternal day.

AND here the GOD of LOVE appears with still new lustre and glory in his manifestations to the moral world; with fond admiration we behold his blessings advancing and progressive from nature and morals to grace and glory. The light reflected from heaven by revelation throws new beauty upon the creation of God, and gives a kind of divinity to flesh and blood. Sin pardoned, God reconciled, and peace restored to the conscience. The troubles of life swallowed up, the terrors of death and hell vanquished,
and

and heaven opening its everlasting doors that the sons of glory may enter in. These are blessings of such immense value, that we can never sufficiently adore and love the gracious Author of them. How must the heart beat with transport and swell with devotion, that knows itself ordained of God to eternal life? Viewing as we do the constitution of the present world, its numerous inhabitants, its infinite productions, its order, its beauty and blessings, we catch a natural enthusiasm by the survey, and are almost tempted like the ancients to consecrate every grove, and stream, and mountain, and to ascribe the sun, the moon and stars, and every striking appearance in nature to the agency of some divinity; but when we consider this world of wonders as the work of one Almighty Creator, ordained as a transient stage for momentary existencies, and only preparatory to future and brighter scenes of life and light, of happiness and glory, we are lost in the contemplation of the immensity of divine mercy;
and

and our faith is almost staggered, not by the nature of the evidence, which the gospel offers for its veracity, but by the nature and mightiness of those hopes and promises, which that gospel offers to our faith and acceptance.

5. BUT the natural and rational result of the gospel principle and promises, is a supreme love of that God, who has done such great things for our souls, and a resolution to do and suffer all things in support of his truth, and in defence of our faith. Influenced by these principles and promises, the apostles and martyrs both of the earlier and latter times shewed themselves superior to pleasure and pain, to all the temptations and terrors that mortality could offer or inflict. In them nature was renewed or swallowed up by grace; and sense and passion refined or conquered by glory: or rather, all their other passions were contracted into one, the Love of God, founded on faith in his promises, and admiration of his perfections.

Influ-

Influenced by this Love, they forsook their possessions, and the prospects of honour and profit, they withstood principalities and powers, they braved persecution and torments, and shewed themselves more than conquerors in life and in death. Their conduct was plainly the same with their language, "The Love of Christ constraineth us."

CHRISTIANS of modern times, especially we of this age and nation, are not called to the same fiery trials in profession of our faith, and in testimony of our Love to God. We do or may enjoy the peaceable fruits of righteousness, and share at the same time of the blessings and promises of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

STAND forth, O man! look around thee, and consider the goodness and mercies with which thou art surrounded. Review the evidences of thy religion, firmer than the foundations of heaven and earth; examine
the

the contents ; they present thee with more than crowns and empires ; and faith sincerely embracing, realizing, and applying those contents to thy own state and condition, will render it happy and illustrious, almost beyond expression or conception. God is the Father of the universe, and your Father in Christ Jesus : his providence and presence attend you : his creation ministers to your wants, your comforts and delight : his winds blow, his showers descend, his fountains flow, his forests wave, his hills ascend, his sun and stars shine : and the whole presents you with a temple filled with his presence, resounding with his praise, and exhibiting the traces of his majesty and glory ! He whose presence fills the universe, is intimately present with thee ! not in his works alone, but in himself : he numbers the hairs of thy head, and is as a soul within thy soul ; the life of thy life, and the constant and perpetual spring of thy motion ! He considers thy frame, he pities thy infirmities, and pardons thy sins !

YOUR

YOUR sufferings, if you are corrected, are so many instances of mercy ; your pains, if you feel pain, are the inflictions of a parent, solicitous for your happiness, and labouring by every means to advance your best interests, and promote your salvation.

SEE heaven opened, and angels descend to bring you messages of peace and love : and the Son of God himself comes down from the bosom of his Father to live and die for your sakes ! The Almighty, the infinite, the all-gracious God, the GOD of LOVE is your present inheritance and possession ; the ages of eternity are your happy reversion. What can you conceive, as secure and inviolable, free and independent of time and chance and change, fair and amiable and delightful, compleat and perfect in excellence, in happiness and glory, that is not comprehended in an infinite and gracious God, and a blessed eternity ? Conceive as well, and as high as you can of the
infinite

infinite God, or infinite Love attended by infinite wisdom and Almighty power, advancing from eternity in the display of his perfections by the communication of all possible happiness! Behold this earth bearing upon it the impressions and character of this Almighty Love! See it operating through all nature, forming, animating, and conducting to its proper end the whole universe of being; visible in the frame, and attentive to the provision of a mite, as in the preservation of a kingdom, or the formation of a world. See this love painted on every object of nature, the meanest as well as the mightiest, on the most deformed and irregular, as on the most shapely, regular, and beautiful; on the horrors of winter as on the flowery verdure of spring, and distinctly heard alike in the tempest and whirlwind, as in the still small voice or whispering breeze; in the murmuring brook, as in the great and wide ocean. See Almighty Love opening its hand and fill-

filling all things living with plenteousness ; or sparing and denying, but only to make us more sensible of our blessings ; afflicting only to heal, destroying with no other design but to save ; and hiding his face for a moment only to make us happy for ever !

SEE this Almighty and Infinite Love pouring itself gradually and progressively in just proportion with respect to time, person and place, as the subjects are able to receive it ; advancing from nothing, to matter, to motion, to life, to reason, to spirit : from barbarism to polished manners, from philosophy to faith, from nature and morals to grace, from grace to glory, from time to eternity. Here stand we still, and send out the abstracted, the piercing mental eye as far as we can into the region, the boundless region, the fathomless undeterminable ocean, the infinite abyss of eternal happiness, the sphere and residence of Almighty Love and the habitation prepared for his adopted children. Conceive if you can from the
present

present and actual, the possible and future effects of divine love; the opening spreading faculties of the soul, the splendor of brighter and stronger light, the manifestation of clearer and sublimer truths, the fairer scenes of spiritual nature, and of angelical taste and order, the ever-blooming fruits of immortal growth: mines of beauty for ever opening; fountains of good for ever flowing; floods of glory for ever bursting; tracts of happiness for ever extending; fields of knowledge for ever enlarging; and the flame of love for ever spreading: and after all, the conceptions of men and angels can never do justice to the perfections of the infinite God and the riches of his eternal kingdom. But conceive I say of these in the best manner you can, as the productions of Almighty Love, operating in a sphere of infinite space, and in a succession of eternal duration; and what, I pray you, should be the temper and spirit of creatures, who can call this God their Father, and this eternal Kingdom their inheritance? Away with the terrors
of

of superstition, and the gloom of a melancholy devotion! "How great is his goodness, "and how great is his beauty" should be the constant language of every genuine and rational servant of God! True religion and the truly religious will triumph in the existence and perfections of God as a security for their own being and blessings. As God is the happiest and most beneficent of beings, want of joy in his servants betrays a want of respect to his perfections, attributes and administration. Abject flatterers and crouching slaves best become the court and spirit of a bloody tyrant; but the best homage required by a bountiful and gracious prince is the gratitude and joyful acclamations of happy and delighted subjects. What can the empires or emperors of this world bestow, compared to the riches of God, which are offered in Christ Jesus? If the wounds of the spirit are most piercing and intolerable, the joys of the spirit should be most animating and transporting; and what more powerful motives of joy can we conceive

VOL. II. O

ceive than a gracious God, and a blessed eternity? These are blessings which no violence can rob us of, no accidents destroy, nor time itself impair. If the effect in this case ought to be answerable to the cause, our joys should be firm and unshaken, as the promises, or the throne of God; inviolable as the bliss of heaven, and unbounded as the ages of eternity. If we are not yet possessed of heaven, yet we have God for our present portion, in whose presence alone, as in heaven so on earth, there is fulness of joy and pleasures for evermore. We have the Works of God to delight and instruct us, the providence of God to guard and protect us, the spirit of God to comfort us, the promises of God to strengthen and confirm us, the peace of God to settle and compose us, the love of God to inflame us, and all the Divine Attributes and Perfections engaged and assured to support, to assist, and to abide with us for ever. In such a presence, and with such a protector, all-gracious to give and to forgive; Almighty to save and
to

DISCOURSE VII. 195

to deliver, what room for murmur, complaint or despondency? Or rather what room and reason have we not for complacency, exultation and triumph? In what difficulties can we be involved from which he cannot extricate us? To what solitude and distance banished, whither his presence and power does not extend? To what darkness or shadow of death can we be reduced, from which the arm of the Almighty cannot raise us?

WHAT can we behold in heaven and earth, which does not speak the goodness and perfection of its Maker? To what region can we carry our thoughts that claims a void from his infinity and inspection? Look backwards to the times that are past, or forwards to the ages that are yet to come; to the utmost boundaries of space and the regions bordering upon nothing; and what or who shall limit the infinite and eternal essence, or prescribe bounds to supreme and sovereign Love? Secure in this Divine Presence,

we may, we ought to rejoice evermore with joy unspeakable and full of glory. "Who or
"what shall separate us from the LOVE of
"CHRIST? Shall tribulation, or distress, or
"persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or
"peril, or sword? Nay, in all these things
"we are more than conquerors through
"him that loved us. For I am persuaded
"that neither death, nor life, nor angels,
"nor principalities, nor powers, nor things
"present, nor things to come; nor height,
"nor depth, nor any other creature shall be
"able to separate us from the LOVE of
"GOD which is in Christ Jesus our
"Lord."

THOUGH the LOVE of GOD is unmeasurable, incomprehensible and eternal, and our affections can rise in no proportion equal to his attributes and perfections; yet these certainly, as they have a peculiar respect to our happiness, should in a peculiar manner affect our thoughts and conceptions, our
passions,

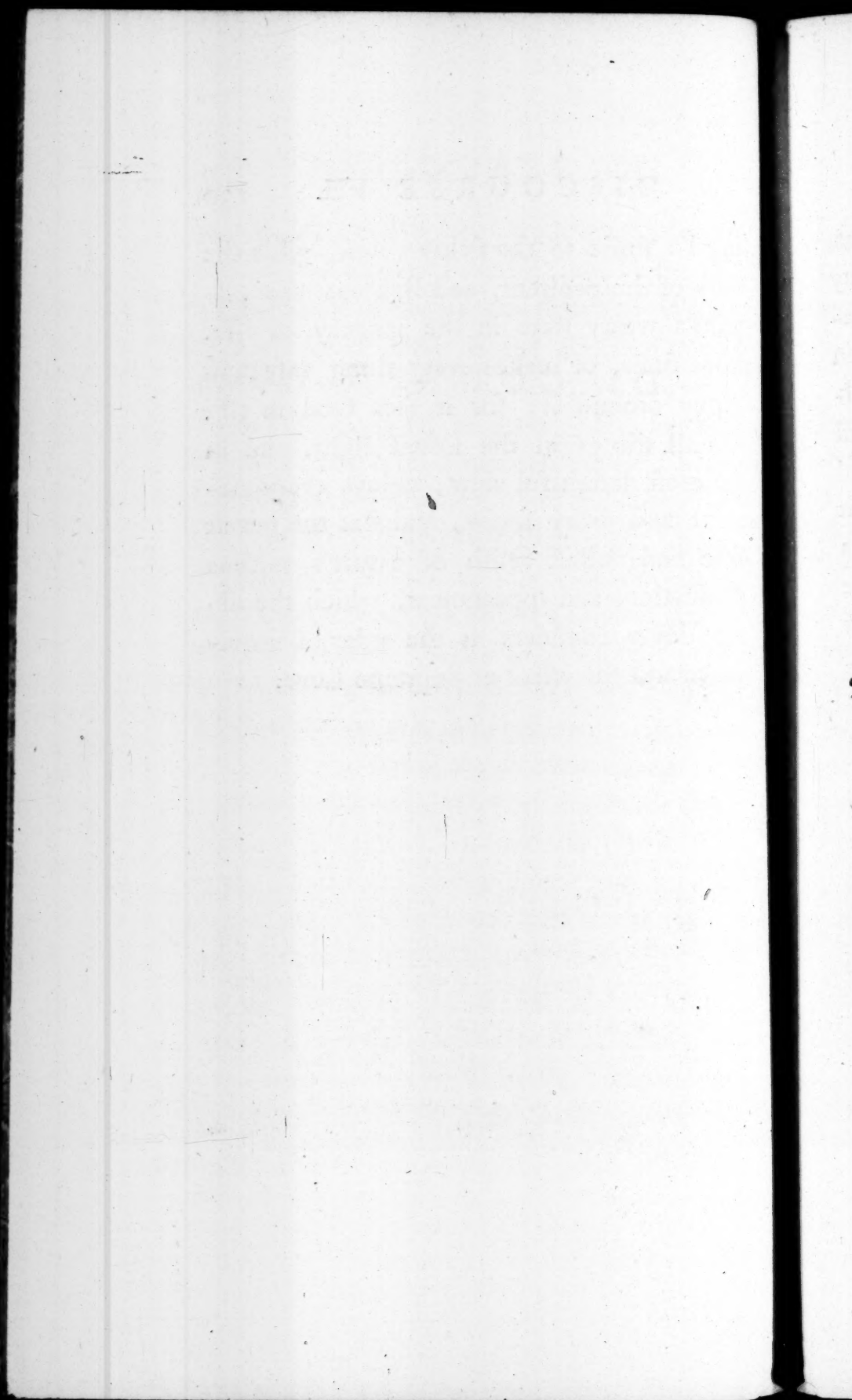
passions, and the whole tenour of our conduct.

As God's love operates in every part of nature, and in every instant of time; our love to him should be maintained, kept alive and exercised on every object that occurs, and on every occasion that presents itself. It is not enough, that we feel our spirits rise, and good humour insensibly steal upon us, in our day of good things, or in the flowery season and brisker pulse of life; this is rather natural instinct than rational devotion; this last will be constant and uniform like its object. God treats all his children with the same discipline of love, though it may vary in the mode of administration, according to the nature of our case and of our wants; our joy should therefore flow in the same even, clear and regular channel, whether we suffer drought, or our cup runneth over, whether our day is covered with clouds and thick darkness, or a brighter sun shineth upon our tabernacle. What

abundant materials have we then for joy in the various scenes of nature, and in the various colours of our life and fortune ! Whatever we see or suffer is the effect of love ; wherever we direct our steps, we are conducted by the hand of love. The smallest atom of matter, the meanest reptile, every flower of the field, the lilly of the valley and the humblest shrub, no less than the Cedars of Lebanon suggest a lesson of devotion ; as in themselves they speak a Divine Hand, and are besides necessary parts of that great and general system of the universe, whose Author and Governor is Love.

How happy a principle or passion is this, which consecrates as it were every object in nature, and every circumstance and condition of life. It cheers our darkest, and adds lustre to our brightest hours : it softens the harshest notes to our senses, as we know them no less the composition of a Divine Hand than the sweetest, in the harmonious system of the universe. Love gives an
angel's

angel's smile to the sickly cheek, gilds the tears of the penitent, and lightens the pilgrim's weary steps in the journey of life. Love finds, or makes every thing easy and happy around it; for it sees God in all; sees all things in the softest light, and in the most delightful view; enjoys every element and every season, and has the purest taste and fullest relish of nature's various productions and appearances, which the divine lover considers as the order of Providence and the effect of Supreme Love.



DISCOURSE VIII.

I SAMUEL xvi. 7.

The Lord seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord looketh on the heart.

DIFFERENT objects must we know appear in a different light to the different faculties, capacities and apprehensions of the several beholders. No two characters can perhaps be more different than those of a creature and its Creator, of a finite and an infinite Being, of a short-sighted

fought and sinful mortal, and an all-present, all-perfect, and all-holy God. We may flatter ourselves as we please with our superior excellencies, yet the difference between the man and the brute, that is, between fellow-creatures, is as nothing when compared with that which lies between a frail mortal and an infinite and immortal God. But instead of mortifying ourselves with this thought, let us endeavour to draw some moral and useful reflections from the subject before us, and to this purpose let us attempt, as much as our faculties will enable us, to observe the different light in which the conduct and actions of men appear to themselves, and to the God of the spirits of all flesh.

How God sees things naturally, if we may use the expression, or by the power and comprehension of a self-existent, unorganized and infinite mind we cannot understand; and the moral character which he has given us of himself as supremely perfect,

fect, righteous, holy, just and good is what principally falls under our present consideration.

I. WE hence deduce, that what is of high estimation and most precious in the eyes of men, must be often vile and contemptible in the sight of God. Splendor, equipage, titles and dignities have their weight and value among the sons of men, but to a righteous and holy God who estimates things by their intrinsic and moral value, they must appear as splendid phantoms, gay delusions, and light as airy vanity. How often does God pour contempt upon princes, and humble the children of pride, that no flesh should glory in his presence, and that men may learn that there is no respect of persons or personal distinctions, of civil title or human pre-eminences, and artificial trappings or badges of honour with him. Purple and fine linen, the sceptre and the crown, may attract and dazzle weak eyes, and gain the admiration of an untutored,

untutored, a barbarous and undistinguishing mob: the vulgar are struck with the greatness of the hero, and of the general who commands armies, who fights and wins battles, who sacks cities and lays kingdoms desolate. "Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands," was the triumphal song of vulgar souls who looked no further than to outward appearances. But the righteous and holy God sees and judges far otherwise: he beholds true greatness, the truest greatness which man is capable of in the tenant of a cell or a cottage, in him who commands himself, who conquers his passions, who forgives his enemies, who lives above the world, and from a consciousness of his own unworthiness, humbles himself in the dust before the throne of his God. The most eminent instance, the most distinguished example of moral excellence and true greatness that ever appeared in human nature was the man Christ Jesus. I do not here consider as instances of this greatness the proofs he gave of his Divine Power

DISCOURSE VIII. 205

Power and Godhead by the miracles he wrought, by his resurrection from the dead and his ascension into heaven : but see this Divine Character shrouding himself under a veil of mortality, submitting himself to poverty and pain, to contempt and calumny, to be blindfolded, to be spit upon, to be buffeted, to be scourged, to be falsely accused and unjustly condemned, and to suffer the shame, the torture and death of a malefactor ; to undergo all this without murmur or complaint, with calmness and serenity, with patience and perfect resignation to the will of his Father and his God, to undergo all this from those whom he came to save, and with his last breath to pray for these his murderers, is in moral reckoning such an exhibition and display of perfection and greatness of soul as never was and never can be equalled ; because no character in heaven or earth being equal in dignity to the Son of God, none besides could descend so low, or be subject to equal indignities, sufferings and humiliation.

Hence,

Hence, from his voluntary undertaking the work of man's redemption, and subjecting himself to all the miseries which must attend the accomplishment of his mission and ministry, from this signal and singular example of obedience to God, and love to man, proceeded that approving voice from heaven, "this is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased."

WE may search among the records of ancient story, among the patriots, the princes, and philosophers of ancient Greece and Rome, for patterns of patience, of fortitude, of heroism, but after all in the Babe of Bethlehem alone we find a humility and meekness, a resolution and resignation, a sacrifice of self to the interests and salvation of mankind, that must challenge our highest esteem and gratitude, admiration and applause. But let men judge as they will, the most high and holy God, we may be assured cannot but accept such a sacrifice, if not in a legal sense, yet on a moral account, as of more value,

DISCOURSE VIII. 207

value, and more precious in his sight, than all the prayers and sacrifices, the services and hallelujahs of men and angels. Nothing but holiness can be acceptable to a holy God, and in offering him any thing besides, we offer him the sacrifice of fools. Hence we are naturally led to the

SECOND instance, wherein the judgment of men differs very widely from the judgment of God. Religion in the common estimation of men should seem to be the adopting a particular set of opinions and principles from among the several parties and sects of men; much faith or what is called faith without works; much zeal without charity; much dispute and little devotion; much pride and little or no humility; punctuality in rites and ceremonies, but negligence in moral duties and in the weightier matters of the law. In short, religion should seem by the common practice to imply the highest esteem and arrogant presumption in favour of your own opinions, sect and party,

with

with the utmost disdain, contempt, and detestation, persecution, calumny and malice against all who differ from you, for with shame and sorrow I speak it I have known some of the highest form of saints, or pretenders to saintship most distinguished for petulance and peevishness, for malignity, rancour and calumny: and was the devil himself to commence religious missionary, he could not, he would not wish to form disciples of a different complexion or of a more infernal spirit.

BUT God seeth not as man seeth: religion, true religion appears in his eye, and must commend itself to his approbation under a different form and feature, with more of love in its heart, and more of heaven in its eye. True religion, if we may believe the gospel and word of God, is more the devotion of the heart than the exercise of the head or the employment of the lip. It is the worship of God in spirit and in truth: it is the image of God renewed in man,
form-

forming him to all holy tempers and dispositions. It is a holy flame kindled by the love of God, and which burns up all the dross and corruption of our nature. True religion is a flame of love consuming all our malevolent affections, and warming and opening the heart to the kindest and the most gracious and generous propensities of our nature. Religion, like the source from whence it flows, "is merciful and gracious, "long-suffering, and abundant in goodness, "not willing that any should perish, but "that all should come to repentance." Charity we are assured is the capital, and as I may say, the crowning virtue of religion, and without which, our faith is a groundless confidence, our hope a vain presumption, and our zeal misguided and unwarrantable bigotry. Religion is humble, modest, meek and merciful, ready to forgive, willing to communicate, and happy in proportion as it contributes to the happiness of others. Religion, true religion raises us above the form, to the power of godliness; from a

noisy and talkative profession to the practice of "whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are lovely and of good report." Religion has its seat in the heart, from whence it flows in never-ceasing streams of love to God and man. Religion, though it does not despise, it builds not its faith or hope, nor spends its zeal on rites or ceremonies: it is the new man of the heart which it most affects, and a body meet to be the habitation and a temple of the Holy Ghost. Religion raises us above the world and the things of the world, has its conversation in heaven, and holds secret and sweet communion with God, with saints and angels. It seeks first the kingdom of God and his righteousness, dwells with pleasure on its future prospect, and lets its thoughts wander with pleasing transport through the joys and glories of eternity. In short, religion is to know and believe in God and Jesus Christ whom he hath sent. It is to see God in all appearances, to ac-
know-

DISCOURSE VIII. 211

knowledge him in all events; to live in him, and to love him above all things.

FROM this short sketch of religion as it is represented to us in divine revelation, we may observe how different a thing it is from that which passes for religion in the opinions and practices of men, and that in this respect therefore "God seeth not as man seeth," too much of what is called religious service by the several sects of religionists being such as God hath not commanded, hath forbidden, and which he will therefore condemn.

THINK me not tedious, my brethren, if I have somewhat enlarged upon this head, it is of the utmost consequence and of the highest moment to the salvation of your souls that you should not be deceived on this subject, nor build your eternal hopes upon what hath no foundation in the word, and will find no acceptance in the sight of

God. Religion then, once more, is not types, or shadows, or ceremonies, or sacrifices, or human systems, the inventions of men. Religion is not faith alone, though you could remove mountains; nor zeal alone though you should give your body to be burned; nor knowledge though you could speak with the tongues of men and angels. Above all, let me again and again remind you that religion is not the particular, the private, the proud, the pragmatistical principle and opinion, the unfociable and unchristian spirit, by which the factious leaders and the members of any party would arrogate salvation to themselves to the exclusion and damnation of all who differ from them. But religion, true religion, and what will alone find acceptance with God, is to love him, and to keep his commandments. It is a heart and soul devoted to him as to our supreme and only good, our happiness, our perfection and glory. Religion is this ardent love of God centred in the heart, and thence diffusing itself through
all

DISCOURSE VIII. 213

all our actions and affections, producing in us the good fruits of purity, peaceableness, humility, patience, charity and good will to all mankind; disposing us to love, to help, and to forbear and “forgive one another even as God for Christ’s sake hath forgiven us.” Religion is the spirit of God within us, raising us above the pomps, the pleasures, the riches, the glories and vanities of this world. It is not a sacrament or a prayer, it is a life of prayer; it is not an act, but a habit of devotion; it is not a chance thought of God and heaven, but a powerful, a living, a constant and delightful sense of his presence, perfections and future kingdom of glory. Would you offer to God a sacrifice well-pleasing. Let me tell you in one word that religion is the life of God in the soul of man, purifying and renewing all his affections, charming them into order, peace, and love, to holy hopes, to heavenly aspirations, and a blissful expectation and longing for the vision and enjoyment of God in glory.

DISCOURSE IX.

1 SAMUEL xvi. 7.

*The Lord seeth not as man seeth; for man
looketh on the outward appearance, but the
Lord looketh on the Heart.*

WE have already seen in what a different light the grandeur and religion of this world appear in the sight of man and in the judgment of a righteous and holy God. There still remains another instance in our mortal state concerning which

P 4

there

216 DISCOURSE IX.

there can remain no doubt, "that God seeth not as man seeth."

PERHAPS we are no where more deceived than in the common notions we form of happiness and misery. To be gay, to be great, to figure in the public walks and splendid scenes of life, to preside in the councils of the prince, or to blaze in the sunshine of the court, to be cloathed in purple and fine linen and to fare sumptuously every day, to have riches, honours and pleasures at command; these in the common estimation are what compose the sum and substance, and highest perfection of human happiness. But God and his angels who behold things through the medium of pure reason observe the happy man, unnoticed and unknown by the world, an inhabitant of the silent shade, of still retreats and flowery solitudes, great because above ambition, a conqueror because superior to pleasure, rich because content with his fortune, and master of his time,

serene

serene and satisfied because resigned to the will of heaven, and inspired with hopes full of immortality. We call the proud and the prosperous happy, while, we affect to pity and lament the condition of the modest and the meek, the poor and persecuted, and all those who are appointed to tread the rougher paths or the more private walks of life, but eternal wisdom forms a different judgment, and gives a different sentence; God himself hath declared by his Son Christ Jesus.

“Blessed are the poor in spirit; blessed are
 “the meek; blessed are ye when men shall
 “revile you, and persecute you, and shall
 “say all manner of evil against you falsely
 “for my sake; rejoice, and be exceeding
 “glad; for great is your reward in heaven.”

This is to weigh and pronounce upon things as they are, not as they appear to the superficial observer. Moral good, must certainly appear to him who weigheth the spirits as far superior to natural, and the virtues and graces of a much higher and happier

pier order than the outward accomodations, the gaudy trappings, the splendid follies and lying vanities of life. By these I mean riches, pleasures, titles and honours, which only play round the head, sooth vanity and imagination, and gratify the baser and mortal part of our nature, while the former, that is, the practice and operation of virtue, grace and truth, affect, improve and exalt the inner man of the heart, beget a communion with, and procure the favour of God, and are happy in a good conscience, and the hopes of future glory.

THE very low condition and circumstances of the poor, which seem so distressful and pitiable in the eyes of wanton and fastidious observers, are not only tolerable but generally attended with more real pleasure, and a truer relish of the blessings of nature and providence, than fall to the share of those who possess more abundance, and enjoy with more extravagance, who are strangers to the pleasure of gratifying a craving appetite,

appetite, or of a supply sent to relieve an urgent want. The very afflictions and calamities which we lament in others, may possibly be seen and sent as blessings by the Father of spirits. They correct our bewildered fancies, they reduce our vain imaginations, they humble our pride, mortify our lusts and passions, rectify the obliquity, and purify the corruption of our nature; they draw us from sense to spirit, from nature to grace, from earth to heaven, from the creature to the Creator; while the pomps and pleasures we seem to admire and envy, serve only to inflame the passions, they heighten the malignity and corruption of nature, they hide us from ourselves, they estrange us from virtue, they separate us from God, and divert our views from the prospect and blessed kingdom of immortal spirits. Thus it frequently and generally happens that where we see or think we see a rich, an honourable and therefore a happy man, God sees only a vile and unhappy sinner. Where we behold and pity
the

the miserable lazar, God regards the future angel. Where we despise meanness and poverty, God sees and approves patience, penitence and prayer, devout resignation, and heavenly peace of mind. While we look out for happiness in the pomp, the magnificence and splendor of a court; God and his angels find it in the shade, in the solitude and serenity of the righteous man.

WE pursue pleasure on the lap of dalliance, in bowers of fragrance and draughts of nectar-sweets, whereas God has more frequently annexed it to the wilderness and the solitary place, to the arduous attempts of virtue and the mortification of the appetites and passions: we look on, and abhor death as a horrid monster made only to destroy and devour, to damp the joys, to cloud, confine and absorb the prospects and pleasures of life; but God sees and sends it as an angel of light, to disperse the darkness and cancel the miseries of mortality, to strike off the fetters of our prison-house and to
conduct

conduct us to light, to liberty and glory. Thus in the three great articles which are of most concern and moment in the business of human life it appears that "God seeth not as man seeth," that our common opinions are no better than vulgar errors; and that man, while he is busied in the search, and mistaken in his judgment of real greatness, true religion, and sincere happiness, "walketh in a vain shew, and "disquieteth himself in vain." To be great, to be holy, to be happy to purpose, we must unlearn and renounce the prejudices contracted by our commerce with the world. We must conform our opinions to the mind of God, and reduce our notions to the standard which he has given us of truth and true wisdom in the page of nature, in the dictates of reason, but above all in the Book of Revelation. For instance,

I. WOULD you be truly great, you must humble yourself in the dust and lay down all your pride and pre-eminence, the distinctions

tions of birth, fortune, and family, nay even the pride of your virtues, and your most distinguished graces at the foot of the cross of Christ, if you would have them find acceptance with God. Indeed in a moral reckoning and in the estimation of reason, nothing can be more mean, more ridiculous and contemptible than pride in dust and ashes. A worm assuming more than the prerogatives of a God, and looking down with disdain on his fellow-worms. Would you be great indeed, you must be little in your own eyes, and as nothing in the sight of the infinite, the eternal, the all-perfect, and all-glorious God. Pride and pomp, foppery and finery may answer your views if your ambition extends no farther than to catch the stupid stare and admiration of the mob, for they chiefly regard the outward appearance; but you must be adorned with the graces of the spirit, with the simplicity, the modesty, the humility, the ingenuity and innocence of little children, if you would gain the approbation of that God who

who weigheth the spirits. Thus, though it may not be in your power, as it is in the power of but few to figure in the eye of the world, and to attract observance and respect by the vanity of dress, or the splendor of their equipage or outward appearance, you may, the meanest of you may by the resignation and submission of your will to the will of God, by meekness and lowliness of mind, by humility and charity be servants, and saints, and sons of God, and shine in the kingdom of your Father, as the stars for ever and ever. If you cannot subdue kingdoms, you may subdue your lusts and passions, you may humble your pride, you may restrain your resentment, you may quell anger, you may reduce lust and concupiscence, in short, no monument may record your thousands slain, nor may you perhaps possess thousands of gold and silver, but you may possess your soul in peace and patience, you may conquer yourself, you may conquer the world by spurning its pleasures and resisting its temptations; a fairer

fairer victory and a nobler triumph than the slaves of avarice and ambition ever boasted. Would you be truly great and inspired with the noblest ambition? Stoop not your spirit to please madmen and fools, nor confine your views below the skies. "Seek that honour which cometh from God only." Aspire to a communion with saints and angels; and in such a manner that they may acknowledge you as their brethren, that they may visit your habitations, assist your meditations, and convey your prayers to the throne of grace. Be great in daring to be just, in daring to be virtuous, in daring to profess your faith, and hopes, and christian principles, in opposition to the favour or fashion, the terrors or allurements of a degenerate and sinful world. Though you may not make a figure in the eye of the world, by the splendor of your equipage and expence, or by the badge of offices and honours, you may be distinguished and dear in the sight of God by the discharge of duty and a good conscience in the humblest station

tion of life. You may be truly great by despising the vulgar trappings of greatness, and by submitting to the meanest offices of life for God and conscience sake. Christ Jesus was indeed great in his native character as the Son of God, and in that glory which he had with his Father before the creation of the world. But would you view him in his most exalted character? his greatness was most conspicuous, and his glory most compleat when he descended from heaven, "and washed his disciples feet."

2. THUS, again you will observe in what respects your religious services, it is not what you do to please man, or in conformity to the will of man that will find acceptance with God. A heart devoted to him, humbled by his power, adoring and submitting to his wisdom, faithful to his word, resigned to his will, sensible of his goodness and captivated with his love, is the most acceptable sacrifice you can offer to your Maker, and far more precious "than thou-

“fands of rams, or ten thousands of rivers
“of oil.” When you remember that God
searcheth the heart and reins, and trieth the
spirits of men, you must be convinced that
true religion does not consist in the labour of
the lip, or the bending of the knee, in forms
or postures or outward seemings, in sacri-
fices or even in sacraments. These, though
required are only so far proper and accepta-
ble as they are expressive of the affections
and devotion of the heart; nay, I dare ven-
ture to affirm that coming to church is not
religion, it is only the means of religion, and
becomes then your reasonable and accepta-
ble service, when your thoughts go along
with your prayers, and your affections and
desires rise to heaven with your praises and
thanksgivings. Common sense might tell
us, was not the word of God clear upon the
point, that profession without practice, and
faith without works, or a true faith with
a bad life, right principles with a wrong
conduct, are so far from justifying, that they
must only serve to aggravate the condemna-
tion

tion of the sinner. If true religion is a communion of the heart with God, what communion we ask hath light with darkness, or Christ with Belial? Deceive not yourselves, my friends and brethren, in confining religion and salvation to a mere profession, to a church, a sect, or a party. It is pride, rank pride and not piety, that engages so many hot and uncharitable bigots in defence of doubtful disputations and the doctrines of men, while they forget or lose sight of the great master-graces and gospel-virtues which are essentially necessary to build up the perfect man in Christ Jesus. Modesty and moderation, humility and charity, meekness and gentleness, brotherly kindness, peace, purity of heart, and affections raised above the world, will recommend you much more to the favour of God than angry contentions for modes of faith, and bitter malice and invective against all who differ from you. These we certainly know are of the devil, and therefore recommend you not to God. He principally requires the sacri-

228 DISCOURSE IX.

fice of your heart, the sacrifice of your passions, the putting off the old man with his deeds, and the renewal of your fallen nature to righteousness and true holiness.

TEARS shed in secret for your own sins, or for the sins of others. Alms given in private, nay the silent aspirations of your heart after God; injuries forgotten, or an enemy forgiven; a single, an ardent eye to Heaven, speak more the spirit of true religion, than a thousand learned arguments, or ten thousand volumes of school divinity wrote in its defence. You may be the visible members of the most orthodox church upon earth, yet while you are void of the spirit, and have hearts estranged from the love of God, you form no part of the communion of saints, nor have any title to the kingdom of glory. Ceremonies may be, nay are decent enough, and modes and articles of faith are proper to preserve the weak and wandering mind from error and extravagance; yet after all, modes and ceremonies are but
the

DISCOURSE IX. 229

the outward robe, or the fringes of the robe, but the body, or I should rather say the soul of true religion is “worshipping God in spirit and in truth.” You may be papist or protestant, or a dissenter from both, and a flaming bigot in defence of your particular persuasion, but in vain you cover yourself with a name, and disguise your pride and ill nature under a pretended zeal for principle, while your hearts and affections are not right towards God, while your lusts are unsubdued, your passions unmortified, and humility and charity have no place as articles in your christian creed, or as virtues in your christian practice. The same mind, the same temper must be in you which was in Christ Jesus, if you would sit down with him in the blessed kingdom of his Father. A stedfast faith, a lively hope, the love of God, and of the Lord Christ Jesus, devout exercises, holy and heavenly affections, are the truest marks of the elect, and the surest proofs that you can have, of your being sincere members of the true and catholic church of

Christ Jesus. Be it then your principal care to worship God in spirit and in truth, for God, who is a spirit and weigheth the spirits of men, seeketh such to worship him.

To recommend this to your practice and particular attention, I scarce need to tell you that true religion is the foundation of our truest happiness. This arises not from any showy or superficial appearances, from high rank and great fortune, but from peace of God within, and from the prospect of glory which he holds out to us. Hence learn to envy no man the figure he makes in life, and do not charge God foolishly for sometimes bestowing on the wicked and the worthless, what contributes nothing to their present, or their future and eternal good. Make God your friend, and you will feel comforts more and greater than mortality can bestow. His presence will consecrate your shade, and give splendor to your cottage, will soften your pillow, and
render

DISCOURSE IX. 231

render every station easy and happy. That you have the approbation and applause of man, may flatter your vanity and contribute to your pride, and give the little head a transient or short intoxication; but peace of soul, and solid joy must be had from the approbation of conscience and of God. In the deepest distress, or the most lonely solitude with God for your friend, you have more comfort and support than all the world besides can afford you. Labour therefore to purify your heart, that it may be a meet habitation for God and his spirit. Cultivate the graces of the humble, the modest, the retired christian. So far as you affect vain shew, outward pomp, and superficial splendor, so far as you endeavour to attract the eye of the public and the admiration of mankind, so far you depart from God, and from the happiness and honour which cometh from him only. Would you be indeed happy, walk with God in private; converse with God in your closet; tell of his praises in his

his holy temple, or breathe out your wants and wishes in short ejaculations and the silent whispers of your soul. God is ever present with you, sees you in the darkest shade, and hears you from the deepest solitude; and if God is ever with you, hears your prayers, forgives your sins, and has adopted and loves you as his children, the world with all its pomps, its pleasures, its kingdoms and glories will appear to you as no other than a painted cloud, or a gaudy dream that passeth away. If you would be truly great, sincerely holy and substantially happy, you must devote yourselves to God without reserve. His favour, the light of his countenance and the prospect of his glory and kingdom, will be to you more than all the friendships, or the wealth and empires of the world, and will give you a sweet, a secure and conscious peace, a joy which no man can take from you, and an honour great and invaluable as the presence and perfections of God can render it. Make it your main
busi-

DISCOURSE IX. 233

business to approve yourselves to God, and then you have nothing to fear from the opinions and censures of men. Render yourselves meet to be partakers of the blessings of God, and you will want nothing to fill up the measure of your happiness.

DIS-

DISCOURSE IX

...to the power of God, and
...the power of the Holy Spirit,
...the power of the Word of God,
...the power of the Kingdom of God,
...the power of the Church of God,
...the power of the Gospel of God,
...the power of the Cross of God,
...the power of the Resurrection of God,
...the power of the Ascension of God,
...the power of the Second Coming of God,
...the power of the Eternal Life of God.

DISCOURSE X.

GENESIS xxxix. 2.

And the Lord was with Joseph.

THE scriptures were of old, divided by the Jews (and the distinction is still retained) into three parts; one of which they termed historical, another prophetical, and the other holy. This last was peculiarly thus denominated from the psalms and hymns it contained, which were more immediately directed to and employed in God's service;

service ; and from those other declarations and descriptions in the book of Job, the Proverbs, &c. wherein the power, wisdom and goodness of God, are so magnificently celebrated.

BUT without cavilling or finding fault with this title of holy appropriated to one part of sacred record, we may properly and strictly apply it to the whole ; for as in the natural world it is said, that wisdom reacheth from one end to another mightily, and sweetly doth she order all things ; so in the moral world, the providence of God extendeth to all ; and the sacred history, which is no other than the history of the world, as far as it goes, is at the same time, the best, the only true account of God's dealings and dispensations with mankind, from the creation till the redemption by Christ Jesus.

THE whole temple was sacred, with its vessels and utensils, though there was one place

DISCOURSE X. 237

place in it by way of eminence, stiled, the holy of holies, and distinguished by God's especial presence. The high and holy one, though he resides with still more resplendent glory in heaven, yet fills heaven and earth, the sea and all deep places; and the whole creation is a temple consecrated by his presence. Thus though one part of scripture may be distinguished by the title of holy, as breathing a higher key of devotion, and filled with more lofty strains of piety, yet is the whole sacred; the authors were inspired, the subject is divine, the moral god-like, and the language worthy of heaven.

IN the natural world God's power and attributes are more visibly and splendidly displayed in the great and magnificent works of creation; as in the sun, that rules the day, the moon and the stars that rule the night; in the great and wide sea, or in the bulk and compass of the earth, self-ballanced, suspended in æther, and supported upon nothing; but yet the same power and attributes

tributes of God, are not less actually, though not so manifestly extended in the very smallest productions of nature ; and the Divine Hand may be read and seen in the frame of a fly, as much as in the formation of a world.

THUS in the sacred story, though the God-head may seem more apparent, and speak as it were more audibly in one passage than another ; yet we may hear his voice, and trace his steps in every place. His providence, it will be readily acknowledged, was manifest in the greater revolutions of states and empires ; and upon examination we shall find it was no less active in the private concerns of families, and in the prosperous and adverse fortune of individuals.

THE Lord, it will be allowed, was with David and with Solomon his Son ; but it must also be insisted, “ that the Lord was with Joseph.”

To

To prove this providential interposition and direction in all human events, it may be proper to examine into this short history of Joseph with some attention and care, and to raise such moral reflections upon the several parts of it, as may more strongly impress upon our minds a belief of God's superintending eye, and all-directing goodness in the various fortune and transactions of mankind.

I. THE first account we have of Joseph, is, that "when he was seventeen years old, "he fed the flock with his brethren, with "the Sons of Bilhah, and with the Sons of "Zilpah, his Father's wives; and Joseph "brought unto his Father their evil "report."

HERE is an instance of youthful wisdom and piety not common to be met with. Joseph was at an age most flexible, and most liable to be corrupted: youth are generally more daring in guilt from a presumption of a long-

a longer life wherein they may repent ; and from their thoughtlessness of damage or danger, in which they have had little experience. To this may be added, that Joseph had the example and encouragement of brothers to forward the bad inclinations of nature, to stifle the first remonstrances of conscience, and to keep back the rising blush upon a first transgression. But this notwithstanding he preserved his integrity ; he was more shocked than tempted by his brothers' crimes ; and out of a zeal more pious than may be judged prudent, related to his father their guilt and their infamy.

THE consequence was natural : his father loved him for his piety, no doubt as well as because he was the son of his old age ; and his brethren hated him for this same piety, we may conjecture, as well as for the preference given him in the affections of a father.

BUT Joseph was at an age not to consider
confe-

consequences ; not to think, I mean, in the way of human prudence ; he had not learn'd to dissemble his sentiments, and to stifle his conscience, in order to avoid inconvenience, and to prevent ill will. He considered not danger, but duty, and was resolved to express his zeal, though it might have proved, as it did prove to the hazard of his being.

THIS would be called superstition or folly by the worldly wise ; but is after all the truest wisdom. To fear him who has in his hands the issues of life and death, “ to fear him, who is able to destroy both body and soul in hell, ” is certainly a conduct more rational than to serve temporary ends by impious means, and to attempt to gain the favour of men, though we thereby incur the displeasure of God. True wisdom will first and principally seek the favour of heaven ; and herein will not be disappointed : For

2. WE learn that by two successive visions, Joseph's youthful piety was encoura-

ged and supported; and a promise made him, in the figurative stile and manner of those days, of higher honours, and a distinction of place and eminence superior to that of his brothers and family. These visions were assuredly from heaven; for they were in fact real prophecies, and had, in a few years after, their accomplishment. His brethren indeed envied and hated him yet the more for these visions; which no doubt in obedience to the spirit of God he could not conceal.

HIS obedience to his Father was no less remarkable than his obedience to God; for “Israel said unto Joseph, do not thy brethren feed the flock in Shechem? Come, and I will send thee unto them. And he said unto him, here am I.” Joseph makes no excuses from his ignorance of the road, or the danger that might attend his solitary journey, or from the apprehension of his brethren’s cruelty, with whose unkindness he could not but be well acquainted; but

but he said unto his Father, "here am I." He missed of his brethren, and wandered in the field. But we are never alone, while God is with us. We cannot wander beyond the eye of God; we cannot be lost, while the providence of him, who neither slumbereth nor sleepeth, is perpetually watching over us. Though Joseph was at a distance from, and might be said to be forsaken of father and mother, the Lord took him up. It is said indeed, that a certain man found him; but some of the commentators on this passage say, that it was an angel that found him. But let this be as it will, man or angel, he was plainly the messenger of God, to conduct his servant Joseph in the way wherein he should go.

3. HE came to Dothan; here he met not with the affections of brethren, but the purpose of murderers. Come, let us slay him, was the general cry; one only, his brother Reuben, spoke for Joseph, that he might deliver him. In this no doubt

R 2

"the

“the Lord was with Joseph;” or how had one voice prevailed against the common note, if God had not turned their hearts? Nay, it is probable that Reuben’s humanity was the work of God. For as he was the first-born of Jacob, he should in the way of nature, have less brooked, and more resented his father’s fondness and preference of a younger son. And yet this very circumstance of his being the first-born, might probably be the principal means to effect Joseph’s delivery. He had thence more authority, and greater power to prevail with his brethren.

4. AT his intercession Joseph is delivered from the sword, and cast into a pit; to perish by famine or wild beasts. “But the Lord was still with Joseph.” What we call chance, is the order of supreme wisdom; what we call fortune and fate, is the direction and providence of God.

THUS a company of Ishmaelites coming at this time from Gilead, might appear

pear to a superficial observer no more than chance, but was plainly by the event, a circumstance ordered by God, and productive of the highest consequences to Israel, as well as to Egypt ; of the utmost importance to Joseph's brethren, as well as to himself.

WE may also learn from this part of the history, that God deduces good from evil, and makes the unreasonable passions of men subservient to his wise purposes ; for it does not seem, that it was any principle of piety or humanity, whatever was pretended, but a motive of interest, that induced Joseph's brethren to sell him to the Midianites ; and this seems strongly implied in Judah's speech upon this occasion. “ And Judah said unto his brethren, what profit is it, if we slay our brother, and conceal his blood ? come and let us sell him to the Ishmaelites, &c. And they sold Joseph to the Ishmaelites for twenty pieces of silver.” Had humanity and affection to a brother been the motive of this bargain, they would have offered

or accepted easier terms ; they would have insisted more upon his kind treatment, than the price of a brother's head.

To this I may add, that Reuben, by the complaint that follows, seems to have been a stranger to this bargain ; and for any thing that appears to the contrary, they chose rather to defraud him of his share of the profit, than to remove the distress of his soul, by acquainting him, that “ Joseph was yet alive.”

5. He was alive, and in the land of Egypt ; which is the next account we have of him. To human judgment his circumstances here could not be the most eligible ; at a distance from his father, and friends, and country ; in a land, to whose manners he was before, a stranger, and to whose religion he must be still, an enemy ; bought and sold as a slave ; at the nod of a master whose word was law, and whose commands it might be death to disobey. But no country
is

is strange, where God is present; no condition is miserable, if God is our support; we are never absent from our father, or our friends, if God is with us. “But the Lord was with Joseph;” no wonder then that he “was a prosperous man; and that he found “grace in the sight of his master.” “God “can make even our enemies to be at peace “with us;” convert a tyrant into a friend, and raise the slave to be a favourite. There is a charm in a religious conduct, which none can resist; a beauty in acting the conscientious part, which every eye must admire. A good man wears the stamp of heaven, which gives him a currency in every clime. The virtues of pure religion are so amiable, as to melt down the hardest heart. None but a brute or a bigot, the infidel or immoral can hate honesty and truth; the devil only or his emissaries, can bear malice to goodness, and persecute the pious, the meek and patient servants of God. Nay, Egypt was a land famed for its bigotry and cruel superstition; and Potiphar, no doubt as an

officer of Pharaoh, and a courtier, was of the state-religion, and a conformist to the pious frauds and follies of his country; yet bigotry had not extinguished his moral sense; he could still see and reverence goodness in the conduct and character of Joseph; he experienced his fidelity and truth, and put an entire confidence in this faithful servant. He made "him overseer over his house, and all that he had he put into his hand." Joseph's condition now appears not only tolerable, but easy; not only secure and free from danger and want, but attended with plenty and circumstances of honour. He was entrusted with his master's property, and admitted to his heart.

6. BUT such is the nature of human happiness, that we are never perfectly secure but under the protection of the Almighty. Joseph had undergone persecution; the terrors of death, and the misery of slavery; but greater difficulties still await him from the allurements of pleasure. His master's fa-

vour

2

your was indeed a blessing; but the kindness of his mistress was a curse; he had experienced his brothers' malice and hatred, but this love was more cruel than both. The one threatened his life, but the other endangered his virtue; his brothers could but torment his body, but Potiphar's wife attacked his soul.

THE danger was upon this occasion greater, as Joseph may be supposed to live within the precincts of a court; his master was a courtier, of near relation to his prince's person; he was captain of the guard; and the manners of a court are infectious; example has a greater weight than law; and the practice of the great contributes more to reform, or corrupt the body of the people, than the strongest legal sanctions, or establishments of a state. Egypt has always been esteemed a land of plenty, and therefore not less inclined to luxury; licentiousness and pleasure, we may at least presume, were no strangers in the court of Pharaoh. Religion

on and morality have not been often the standard of practice in any court; and least of all in the court of an absolute prince. His will is law, and his favour the only step to place and honour; hence his passions are flattered, his pleasures alone consulted, and his very crimes applauded. In courts too often, the very virtues lose their name, and vice itself is softened and ornamented by new terms and polite appellations. Religion is singularity; piety, preciseness or superstition; and honesty, ill manners; on the other hand, craft is termed wisdom; knavery, policy; adultery is called intrigue, and guilt but mere gallantry. A taste is substituted in the room of virtue; convenience supplants truth; ambition is glory, and fashion the standard of morals; till at last the distinction of right and wrong, of moral good and evil, is in a great measure cancelled and forgotten. And this general depravity was much more likely to prevail in a heathen, than in a christian court. The religious system of Egypt was, according to the

DISCOURSE X. 251

the general voice of antiquity, the most absurd, and hence we may presume, that their morals were not the most perfect.

To these outward circumstances, by no means favourable to the support of Joseph's virtue, we may add those of a personal kind, his age and situation. He was in the bloom of youth; when the passions are most strong and commanding, and reason immature, or not attended to; when sense governs the whole man, shuts out consideration, and generally stifles all pious conviction. Besides this, the lustful excesses of his brethren, Judah and Reuben, were domestic examples and lessons of lewdness. Not to add, that Reuben's crime was more atrocious, than even this could have been; nor could Judah plead any pretended necessity, or alledge any danger from flighting his daughter Tamar, as Joseph in this case might do.

RESENTMENT from a slighted passion
has

has often produced the most dreadful effects. The hatred that succeeds to love is the worst of hatred. Here it was not a single passion, but a complication of passions. Disdain, contempt and revenge must swell her heart by turns, who had sought the bed of a slave, and had been refused. Potiphar's wife had descended from her dignity and departed from her innocence; without hopes of any return of her passion, or concealment of her guilt. She must view herself in the most abject light; a criminal without the false pleasure of a crime; liable to discovery, and exposed to infamy for no actual commission; below her very slave; reproached by his virtue, and depending on his mercy. Hence must naturally arise the agony of rage, and the thirst of revenge; to destroy the supposed offender, and prevent her future ruin. Circumstances were much in her favour. The great power and possession, that were given to Joseph of all his master's goods, might be suspected to have raised his spirits, and inspired his ambition

DISCOURSE X. 253

bition to attempt the heart of his mistress, the only treasure not intrusted to his care. At least a tender husband, and one jealous of his honour, would naturally, for the sake of his peace and his fame, rather receive the report of his wife, than the calumny, as it might be called, of a slave. He would for his own sake believe her innocent, and him a traitor. His wife's impregnable virtue supposed, flattered his own self-love: Whereas Joseph's testimony to her falsehood, had it been admitted, might have exposed him to the scoffs and reproaches of a censorious world.

FROM all this, Joseph could not but foresee the storm that threatned him: yet in spite of pleasure and of pain, against temptation and danger, he proved himself more than conqueror: for this was the memorable reply to the sollicitations of his mistress.

“ Behold, my master woteth not what is
 “ with me in the house, and he hath com-
 “ mitted all that he hath to my hand;
 “ there

254 DISCOURSE IX.

“ there is none greater in this house than I;
 “ neither hath he kept back any thing from
 “ me, but thee, because thou art his wife;
 “ how then can I do this great wickedness,
 “ and sin against God?” Thus was the
 Lord still with Joseph, preventing him now
 by his grace, and over-awing him by his
 presence; as he had before preserved and
 delivered him by his Providence.

7. FROM hence we may observe the
 great power of religion to restrain mankind
 from wickedness. For, had Joseph been
 a mere moral man, or one who had dis-
 charged himself from all principles of faith,
 and obligations of conscience, he might
 have said with the adulterer in Eccle-
 siasticus; “ Who seeth me? I am com-
 “ passed about with darkness: the walls
 “ cover me, and no body seeth me; what
 “ need I to fear? The most high will not
 “ remember my sins.” “ Such a man on-
 “ ly feareth the eyes of man, and knoweth
 “ not that the eyes of the Lord are ten
 “ thousand

“ thousand times brighter than the sun, be-
 “ holding all the ways of man, and confi-
 “ dering the most secret parts.” What se-
 curity hath the master for the integrity of
 his servant; what security had Potiphar for
 the fidelity of Joseph, supposing no eye of
 God to observe, no justice of God to pu-
 nish, the crimes of mortals? Conscience
 has no bond or object, if you take away
 “ the terrors of the Lord.”

HONOUR is a feeble principle, when plea-
 sure tempts, and passion urges, and interest
 invites to immoral indulgence. Honour
 has for its object the eye and opinion of the
 world; but suppose this opinion may be
 avoided, and this eye closed; what further
 remains to restrain a man of honour from
 the most atrocious villanies? He only re-
 spects the public eye; and when he can
 escape its notice, whatever is convenient is
 lawful. To do a mean thing, is in the
 language of a man of honour, to do what
 may reflect upon his credit, or tarnish his
 character.

character. Now, to all human appearance Joseph might have preserved both his character and credit, and yet have violated his master's bed. No crime, or a crime unknown, are with respect to the public notice, the same. And in this case of Joseph's, there was no fear of a discovery, for "there was none of the men of the house there within." So that Joseph, upon the principles of an infidel, might have been an adulterer, and yet a man of honour.

EQUALLY ineffectual to promote an universal and sincere moral practice, are all the injunctions of law, which are not enforced by the sanctions of heaven. Could men but be secured from the penalties annexed to the breach of God's laws, they would be very feebly influenced by human terrors. Had Joseph had nothing but the laws of Egypt to fear, and the punishment they annexed and denounced against his transgressions, he might have transgressed as often as he could have evaded those laws, and
escaped

escaped that punishment, that is, as often as power enabled, or privacy invited him.

It may be said indeed, that gratitude was a motive more powerful than law to this conduct of Joseph; and that it would have been the basest and foulest return to the confidence of a bountiful master, to have abused his bed and exposed his honour.

To this it must be replied and acknowledged, that there is a justice, a fitness and decency in good-will expressed, in fidelity retained, and benefits returned for benefits received; and of this every virtuous, every generous soul is deeply sensible: but still it must be insisted, that what is just, and fit, and decent, is far from being a sufficient rule and effectual law of life to the bulk of mankind; for we see daily instances, wherein all order is reversed, all decency violated, and justice trampled on by men who trample on the laws of God. Self is, and will be the ruling principle of every man, who

S

con-

258 DISCOURSE X.

confines his prospect to his present being; and he who is blind to the mercies, and ungrateful for the favours of God, can never have any proper sense, or feeling, of what it is to be grateful to man. To a short-lived being, who, as he supposes, carries his all about with him, every thing must appear in the light of loss and profit. He will be grateful for favours received, as far as that gratitude may procure him more and future favours; but he cannot otherwise, consistently with the rules of prudence and common sense, diminish, on any account, his stock of present good, who has no hopes of a future retribution.

BESIDES, ingratitude is a crime, to punish which no human laws can be provided; and an unbeliever thus discharged from all obligations divine and human, is in some sort invited to neglect and forget his benefactors, and to return, if occasion were, hatred for their good-will.

HENCE

DISCOURSE X. 259

HENCE we are led to conclude, as no doubt Joseph was, that religion or the fear of God is the only sure and sufficient foundation of morality; and that he only may be safely depended on, as faithful to men, who retains upon his soul a just reverence for God.

To make this religious principle more effectual and steady in restraining us from evil, or pushing us on to do good, it may be proper that we frequently revolve, and recall to our memories those passages in sacred writ, wherein the attributes of God, particularly his all-perfect knowledge, and universal presence are most particularly, and awfully described, and with a few of which I shall conclude this discourse. "God filleth
 "all in all. Can any hide himself in secret
 "places, that I shall not see him, saith the
 "Lord? Do not I fill heaven and earth?
 "The eyes of the Lord are in every place,
 "beholding the evil and the good; where-

“ fore then doth the wicked contemn God
“ and say in his heart? How doth God
“ know? Is there knowledge in the Most
“ High? Can he judge through the dark
“ cloud? The Lord shall not see, neither
“ shall the God of Jacob regard it; God
“ hath forgotten, he hideth his face, and
“ he will never see it. But surely, the Lord
“ beholdeth ungodliness and wrong to re-
“ quite it. The Lord knoweth the mani-
“ fold transgressions of the wicked, and
“ their mighty sins; he will never forget
“ any of their works; for his eyes are upon
“ the ways of men; and there is no dark-
“ ness, nor shadow of death, where the
“ workers of iniquity may hide themselves.”

DISCOURSE XI.

GENESIS xxxix. 21.

But the Lord was with Joseph.

WE have thus far considered some of the actions of our Patriarch in the first stage of his life, the instances of his filial obedience and youthful piety, the sufferings he underwent in God's cause, and the deliverance wrought for him by God's providence. But we have hitherto seen only

the bright side of his virtue, and the dark and dismal part of his fortune. The scene we last beheld him in, was that of triumphant chastity ; we saw him upon the principles of true religion, performing faithful duty and service to his master, and bravely resisting the criminal passion of his mistress.

8. AND what was the reward of his faith and constancy ? How did God or man distinguish this shining example of piety and virtue ? He may seem to be now forsaken of both. The guilty woman gained credit to her falsehood ; the innocent youth suffered for maintaining his integrity and truth. He incurred the displeasure and rage of his master, the forfeiture of his credit and place, with bonds and imprisonment.

AND had God left him here, we might, and Joseph might justly complain. As life and immortality were not then so fully brought to light, as they have since been by the
the

DISCOURSE XI. 263

the revelation of Christ Jesus, Joseph's present sufferings, not supported by a clearer knowledge of his future prospects, might seem to leave a stain upon providence, and to give room to censure the justice and mercy of heaven. "But the Lord was still with Joseph." It seems to have been by a miraculous interposition of heaven, that an injured, or rather a provoked husband, and an injured master, did not immediately in the height of his passion, revenge himself on a perfidious servant, or at least, put the laws in execution against so base a criminal. Though God may seem to delay, he never forgets to send help in time of need to his faithful servants. Joseph's present sufferings gave new trial to his faith and trust in God; as God's mercy to his servants is more manifest, more sensibly felt, and more gratefully acknowledged, when it is displayed in their deliverance from imminent dangers and the most pressing calamities. It is then like a light shining in a dark place, more illustrious by the shade, and gaining

glory by the gloom. Had Joseph been advanced by easy and natural steps from honour to honour, without let or interruption, had he passed immediately from the embraces of a fond father, to be the favourite and minister of a King of Egypt, and never known sorrow; as he could have given no proof of his submission to providence under no sufferings, so he could have felt and expressed less gratitude for no deliverance.

SUFFERINGS must in the nature of things, and under the present constitution and temper of the world, be frequently a good man's lot; and for no other reason, but because he is a good man. In a general corruption of morals, a good man must be a block of offence. An honest man, will be obnoxious to those who love, and live by falsehood. Should general infidelity be the fashion, the sincere christian must incur the displeasure of most, by contending earnestly for that faith, which they despise or hate; or should idolatry be established by law, the
true

DISCOURSE XI. 265

true servant of God, who worships him in spirit and in truth, must suffer persecution, and undergo the penalties annexed to his obstinate adherence to gospel truth. Had we no trial, we could have no title or pretence to the mercies of Christ Jesus. Had we no race to run, we could put in no claim to the prize of our high calling. Take away the field of battle, and you take away all necessity of contending, and all occasion of triumph. Life is a warfare; in which every man living has his service; a corruption of nature to subdue; a self to deny, and spiritual enemies to conquer. Duty and conscience point one way, inclination and interest lead another; so that we must in many instances renounce a present pleasure, brave danger and the displeasure of man, and welcome pain, or we cannot serve God acceptably, and keep a conscience void of offence. Duty must have difficulty attending it, or it is not duty. We could give no proof of our sincerity to God's cause, had we nothing to do or
suffer

suffer for his sake. To follow our own inclinations, is to serve ourselves and not God.

FURTHER, the duty of religion is instant and urgent; but its rewards future and unseen: present rewards immediately bestowed for every act of duty, would depreciate the value of piety, and debase our reasonable service into a mercenary bargain. We should in this case obey God for lucre's sake; (as the multitude followed Christ for the loaves and fishes :) godliness would be but another name for gain: and every man would endeavour to excel in goodness, that he might abound in ease, in honours, in wealth and worldly happiness.

UPON these accounts virtue must necessarily be sometimes what we call a sufferer: for these, among other reasons, the Patriarch was now a prisoner. Not that true piety is ever in distress, nor are God's faithful servants ever deprived of sufficient support.

port. True happiness is no where to be found but in true religion. A servant of God may indeed be deprived of the external and shewy part of what is called happiness; but is more than recompensed by the share he enjoys of inward peace and solid content. He who makes God the supreme object of his love, can never be deprived of enjoyment. No bars or gates, or walls can exclude the spirit of God from a communication with our spirits; "and where the spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty." Joseph indeed had no more the favour of his master; but he had what was more valuable, the favour of God: he had not any longer the delicacies of Egypt to eat, or the soft couch to repose on; but he had peace of conscience; a mind unbroken, and a heart uncorrupted. He was indeed cut off from the converse of the world; but he conversed with God: his body was confined, but his soul was free: a servant of God enjoys liberty in chains; sees light in a dungeon, and feels joy in torments. True religion is
the

268 DISCOURSE XI.

the power of God, dispelling our pains and our fears, enlivening our hopes, confirming our spirits, and exalting the powers of our frame above the frailties and feelings of mortality. Innocence in chains is not only a nobler, but a happier sight, than guilt upon a throne. Joseph the prisoner and the slave, with God for his friend, enjoyed a sweeter peace than the monarch of Egypt.

9. BUT inward peace and soul-enjoyment, though the proper, yet is not all the reward of religion. "Godliness hath the promise of this life, and of that which is to come." Thus, Joseph had not only the joy of a good conscience, and the comfort of God's favour; but he received distinguishing marks of Divine Mercy in his outward circumstances. "The Lord was with Joseph, and shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison." From this time Joseph was no longer treated as a criminal,
but

DISCOURSE X. 269

but considered as a friend of God and a favourite of heaven. He was not now in the condition of a prisoner, but had the charge of all the other prisoners committed to his hand. He was more the keeper than the kept, and directed and commanded rather than suffered and obeyed.

10. DURING his situation in these circumstances, two officers of Pharaoh's are sent prisoners to the dungeon. They have each their dream; which Joseph by the spirit of God interprets; and begs of him, whose future advancement and restoration to his former place was foretold: "Think
" on me, when it shall be well with thee,
" and shew kindness, I pray thee, unto me,
" and make mention of me unto Pharaoh,
" and bring me out of this house. For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of
" the Hebrews; and here also have I done
" nothing, that they should put me into
" the dungeon."

HENCE

HENCE we learn, that we may and ought to take every opportunity that offers, by which we may honestly clear our character, establish our credit, or better our circumstances. We are not to expect miracles, or the visible hand of God to be displayed in our defence or delivery from any pressing calamity, when our own endeavours seconded by the blessing of Providence may effect the same end. Joseph thought this occasion, when Pharaoh's cup-bearer was to be re-established in his former honours, and his master's favour, a proper opportunity to redeem his own person, and recover his country, and accordingly embraced it: and he could not expect less from a person whom he had obliged, than that he would make mention of his name, and have a respect to the cause of injured innocence, to the cause of an injured benefactor. "Yet
" did not the chief butler remember Joseph,
" but forgot him." Ingratitude is the worst, yet the commonest of crimes. It is but too common for those who have enough, not
to

to remember the time of hunger ; and for those that are rich, not to think upon poverty and need. Prosperity makes man forget himself. At a distance ourselves from suffering, we are less sensible of what others suffer. It is plainly to this part of the Patriarch's story, that the prophet Amoz alludes, when he describes " those who " drink wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments ; but are " not grieved for the affliction of Joseph."

ONE reason no doubt of the different fortunes of mankind, and of the distribution of the general body into rich and poor, is that there may be a proper trial of the submission, contentment and patience of the one ; and of the moderation, humility and charity of the other.

AGAIN, we may learn from this part of Joseph's history, not to trust to the most probable human means, without God's assistance to our success. By a disappointment

ment in our own attempts, we are taught to place our confidence in heaven. The most likely causes often produce unlikely and unequal effects: "The race is not all ways to the swift, nor the battle to the strong; neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill."

Thus Joseph, the interpreter of God, and who had a prince's favourite for his friend, was still in form of a prisoner. On the other hand, accidents as they may seem, the most unexpected, frequently give a new turn to our fortune; when all our own just and reasonable expectations had failed us, and our best attempts proved ineffectual. Hence we learn our own insufficiency and weakness, and are taught to acknowledge God's supreme Power, and all-directing Providence. Hence Solomon with equal wisdom and piety advises, "trust in the Lord with all thine heart, and lean not unto thine own understanding; in all thy ways

“ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct
“thy paths.”

11. Two years had now at least elapsed, since Joseph's first imprisonment, or since the chief butler's advancement to his former office at court. So that all hopes from his friend's interest and intercession in his favour, were probably quite given up by Joseph. And now God himself interposes for his deliverance; Pharaoh himself had two dreams, which none of the magicians or wise men of Egypt could interpret; the chief butler now recollects his own dream, and the interpretation by Joseph; “Then
“Pharaoh sent and called Joseph; and they
“brought him hastily out of the dungeon;
“and he shaved himself, and changed his
“raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.”

AND here the supereminent power of God is again distinguished; the learning and wisdom of the Egyptians were in the greatest credit and esteem, among all the civilized and inquisitive nations of the

VOL. II. T known

known world: nay, the remaining monuments of their sacred mysteries are yet thought worthy the attention and examination of the most learned critics. Yet how poor and insignificant is all human science, when applied to understand the mysteries of God. “The natural man receiveth not
“the things of the spirit of God; for they
“are foolishness unto him; neither can he
“know them, because they are spiritually
“discerned.” “The things of God know-
“eth no man, but the spirit of God.” The Egyptian sages and philosophers applied in vain their depths of science, and reach of wisdom to interpret the divine visions; which the young man Joseph, an Hebrew servant, with ease understood and explained. Thus the stripling David, armed with the power of God, easily overthrew the vain and boastful champion of the uncircumcised.

THUS hath God from the beginning “cho-
“sen the foolish things of the world, to
“confound the wise; and God hath chosen
“the

DISCOURSE XI. 275

“ the weak things of the world, to con-
“ found the things which are mighty ; and
“ base things of the world, and things which
“ are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and
“ things which are not, to bring to nought
“ things that are ; that no flesh should glo-
“ ry in his presence.” Were we in all ca-
ses sufficient of ourselves to help ourselves,
we should not acknowledge much obligati-
on to the assistance of heaven. Could we
comprehend all necessary truth by the use
of our own reason, we should be less grate-
ful for the benefit of divine revelation.
Could we fulfil all duty by the strength of
our own natural powers, we should not
know the value of the spirit of grace ;
but God “ weakeneth the strength of the
“ mighty, destroyeth the wisdom of the
“ wise, and bringeth to nothing the un-
“ derstanding of the prudent ;” that we
may see and confess our own inabilities ;
and thankfully acknowledge his Almighty
Goodness in all we do, and all we know.

GOD frequently marks his own immediate agency by the instruments he employs in the execution of his purposes; that no man may mistake his miraculous interpositions for the common course of nature, or receive his revelations as the discoveries of reason. Had the Egyptian magicians and wise men fully comprehended and explained the visions of Pharaoh, their learning had been admired, and neither the God of Israel, nor his servant been regarded. And thus, had the gospel been delivered in learned dissertations by the scribes and pharisees of Jerusalem, or by the philosophers at Athens, it had probably been admitted as no other than the effect of genius, and the wisdom of man. But, being preached by the carpenter's Son, and unlettered mechanics and fishermen of Galilee, his followers, it plainly proves itself the "power of God, and the wisdom of God." Thus Pharaoh, we may believe, would have judged, from his sentiments and conduct upon this occasion. He knew that Joseph was of himself no more than

than a Hebrew slave; a young man, and servant to the captain of his guard; who had not been brought up in the schools of the Magi, nor admitted to the mysteries of Egyptian wisdom; that his learning was not the doctrine of man, nor his knowledge the cultivation of mere human science. "And Pharaoh said unto his servants; can we find such a one as this is, a man in whom the spirit of God is?"

12. THAT this was not mere compliment, but the result of full and serious conviction, appears from Joseph's immediate advancement to place and honours; which is the next thing taken notice of in the sacred story. "And Pharaoh said unto Joseph; forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art. Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled; only in the throne will I be greater than thou; and Pharaoh said unto Joseph; See, I have set thee over all

“ the Land of Egypt. And Pharaoh took
“ off his ring from his hand, and put it up-
“ on Joseph’s hand, and arrayed him in ves-
“ tures of fine linen, and put a gold chain
“ about his neck ; and he made him to ride
“ in the second chariot, which he had, and
“ they cried before him, bow the knee ;
“ and he made him ruler over all the land
“ of Egypt. And Pharaoh said unto Jo-
“ seph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee
“ shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all
“ the land of Egypt.”

HERE let us stop a moment to admire the
Almighty Power and Providence of God,
in this last and great revolution of the Pa-
triarch’s fortune ; he might now say with
the Royal Psalmist ; “ I waited patiently for
“ the Lord, and he inclined unto me, and
“ heard my cry. He brought me up also
“ out of an horrible pit, and set my feet up-
“ on a rock, and established my goings.”
“ For, if the Lord was with Joseph” under
the persecution of his brethren, and the calum-

calumnies of his master's wife; "if the Lord was with Joseph" in the pit, and in the prison, we cannot doubt but that the providence of God was at least equally displayed in his exaltation and honours.

His promotion was not in the common course of things, or by the slow and formal gradation from office to office, and from honour to honour. It was rather a leap, or a flight than a rise. He had not seen himself at the bottom, before he was at the top of preferment. He was young and unexperienced, alike a stranger to the court, the cabinet and the camp. His birth was obscure, and could give him no pretence or title, to place or pre-eminence. He was not so much as a native of Egypt, and might well be supposed ignorant of its constitution, its religion and laws. He had had no former opportunity to observe his master's temper, and to cultivate his favour, by flattering his foibles and follies, by second-

ing his passions, and administering to his pleasures. Nor had he rendered himself necessary to the monarch, by fomenting a faction, and by the arts of a party. He had besides in his temper an inflexible integrity, and an innocence not to be corrupted; virtues, which are not always thought the most requisite in the first minister of a prince. Thus Joseph rose to favour, without any of the arts or qualifications of a favourite; whence we may conclude (had we not further proof) that his promotion was miraculous, and by the special providence of God.

HENCE we are taught never to despair in the lowest and most abject state, in which the wisdom of heaven may for the present place us. Nothing is too hard for God. If we trust in him, he will never leave us, nor forsake us. God has generally distinguished his most faithful servants by superior sufferings. By these "they are purified, and made white, and tried." They are feeble
and

and sore smitten, that God may be glorified in strengthening them ; they are poor, that God may enrich them ; they are debased, that God may exalt them ; “ though now for a season, they are in heaviness “ through manifold temptations, it is, that “ the trial of their faith being much more “ precious than of gold that perisheth, “ though it be tried with fire, might be “ found unto praise, and honour, and glory, “ at the appearing of Christ Jesus.”

FURTHER, we hence learn not to judge of the love or hatred of God, or of the justice and wisdom of his providence, from any present scene, or single act in the drama of human life. We should not be affected by the preparatory steps to any great event, when that event may prove happy and prosperous. The tempest that brings us to the haven where we would be ; the earthquake that opens the prison-doors, and sets us at liberty, is reasonable cause of rejoicing,

rejoicing, and not of complaint; sickness succeeded by better health, and a sounder constitution, would be no misfortune, but happiness to the patient. And, labour for a time, to be succeeded by an eternal sabbath; the poverty of a few years, the condition of an eternal inheritance, the title to riches that wax not old, eternal in the heavens, is, I may appeal to your own consciences, what every reasonable man would willingly and thankfully submit to. The storms of life are trifles, compared to a sun that never sets, and a glory that never fades. He surely would have been too hasty in his conclusions, who, seeing Joseph a prisoner, though he was innocent, should thence infer, that heaven was unjust. The very occurrences that seem most liable to objection, are often most necessary, and even most beautiful, in the scheme of divine providence. As here, the very circumstance of Joseph's being a prisoner, was, by the direction of God, the occasion of his being
intro-

introduced into Pharaoh's favour and presence. And surely God's power and goodness were not meanly displayed, nor was Joseph's pious gratitude more cold and languid, by this sudden and unexpected remove from his abode in a prison, to his residence in a palace.

LET us hence learn not only to submit to, but thankfully to accept that portion in life, that God assigns us. Whatever he orders, is for our good. The best fortune of our own choosing, is misery when compared to the worst of God's appointment. While we are under the guidance of heaven, we can never go astray. Under the wings of a divine providence, we can never suffer wrong. The eye of God is ever awake, and regardful of his servants. "The Lord will be a refuge for the oppressed; even a refuge in times of trouble." Our interests are secure beyond the power of chance or time, against the malice of men or devils, while we have God for our friend, and the Almighty

mighty for our protector. If we be but careful to do our duty, we may safely leave the rest to God. He will support us under the greatest sufferings in his cause, and in his good time will remove, and reward them: “he
“will maintain the cause of the afflicted, and
“the right of the poor.” Therefore, “de-
“light thou in the Lord, and he will give
“thee thy heart’s desire; commit thy way
“unto the Lord, and put thy trust in him,
“and he shall bring it to pass; he shall
“make thy righteousness as clear as the
“light, and thy just dealing as the noon-
“day. The Lord ordereth a good man’s
“going; and maketh his way acceptable to
“himself. Though he fall, he shall not
“be cast away; for the Lord upholdeth
“him with his hand. The Lord loveth
“the thing that is right, he forsaketh not
“his saints that be godly, but they are pre-
“served for ever. O ye that love the Lord,
“see that ye hate the thing which is evil.
“The Lord preserveth the souls of his
“saints;

DISCOURSE XI. 285

“faints; he shall deliver them from the
“hand of the ungodly: there is sprung up
“a light for the righteous, and joyful glad-
“ness for such as be true-hearted.”

DIS-

DISCOURAGE

...that there is a
...and joyful
...to the

2
w
m
tu
fu
an

DISCOURSE XII.

GENESIS xli. 46.

And Joseph was thirty years old when he stood before Pharaoh, king of Egypt; and Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

I Have, in the preceding parts of Joseph's history, considered the actions of his life, which may seem of a more private and domestic nature; particularly his personal virtues and sufferings, with the protection and support God afforded him under the one, and the rewards he assigned him for the display

play and exertion of the other. Now the Hebrew stranger appears on a more public stage; in a fuller, if not a fairer light, and distinguished by honours and eminence, as much as he had before been by calamity and disgrace.

AND here the part he had to act was perhaps not less difficult, though more pompous, than that of his former part of life. Greatness is an envied, but a slippery state. It has been generally found more safe as well as more easy, for virtue to maintain its ground, under adverse, than under prosperous circumstances. Necessity forces us to exert all our powers, and to ply all our nerves to keep us from sinking under the load that presses us; and distress compels us to take refuge in heaven, and to cleave stedfastly unto God, when all human support seems to fail us. But prosperity naturally relaxes our powers, and enfeebles the vigour of both body and mind; plenty tempts to enjoyment and immoral indulgence; as power
often

often betrays us into acts of cruelty, and the excesses of pride, insolence, and oppression. It is not less difficult to enjoy abundance with moderation and piety, than to exercise command, and the highest offices, with humility and temper. Above all, it is observable that nothing so directly leads men to a denial of God, as an ample fortune. It is strange but it is common, that men the most obliged are least thankful to heaven; and make those very mercies which should strike and preserve in the soul a religious gratitude, or a grateful piety, an occasion of forgetting God, and the instruments of wanton and graceless indulgence. A great fortune is beset with great temptations. And the difficulty in practising virtue is proportioned to the ease and liberty, we may imagine to be allowed us of committing vice. A sudden change of fortune is most apt to transport and corrupt the mind. Superior power and eminence of place, most frequently turn that head giddy, which has been confined to narrow

views and humbler prospects. To be transplanted from a loathsome prison to the air of a palace, might well have staggered a virtue less divine than Joseph's. But true religion is in every state the same. It depends not on circumstances of time or place, it renders the possessor alike invulnerable by every stroke of fortune; not elated by prosperity, not dejected under distress and misfortune; humble in the one, and firm and unmoved under the other. Joseph was the same under the cloud, and in the sun-shine; in the dungeon, and in the court; alike unsubdued by pleasure, as by pain; and preserving the equal tenor of his mind, under the displeasure of his master, and when favourite to a mighty monarch. In this last character, his situation was most dangerous; as the history of favourites is often little more than the history of passion unbridled, and power misapplied. And no one ever seemed to have a greater share in his master's heart, than Joseph had in Pharaoh's; yet he acted the part, and supported the character of first minister

minister without committing the faults, or incurring the odium so frequently annexed, that it may almost seem inseparable from this office. In other men, to recount the virtues they have, is the proper commendation; in ministers and favourites, to be able to recite the faults they have not, is no small degree of applause. Of Joseph then we may say, and say without reflecting upon others, that he did not offend the eye of the public by a numerous train of servants and guards; that he did not attempt to make all state and grandeur centre in himself. He did not accumulate wealth; He appropriated not the public treasure to his own use, nor seems to have had any interests separate from those of his master. He did not indulge himself in pleasures; he sacrificed not the public good to gratify his own passions, ambition, avarice, revenge or lust. It does not appear, that he denied access to any; he treated not with contempt, or claimed any precedence of the princes of the blood, he did not engross the royal ear, and

exclude all others an admittance to the royal presence; his ministry was not distinguished by war and bloodshed, but by wise regulations at home, by œconomy in the public expences, by the preservation of the life of the subject, and by a careful regard to the prerogatives of the sovereign. Thus much we may say in general of Joseph's administration from the accounts of him handed down to us, both in profane and sacred story. But it may be proper to descend to particulars, that we may form a just idea of his character from what he did, as well as what he did not.

I. THE first action recorded of Joseph after his admission to royal favour, is, "that he went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt."

HE stayed not to settle himself in his new acquired power, to engage more closely the affections of his master, and to shut out all competitors for any share of their monarch's

DISCOURSE XII. 293

monarch's favour; as he meant no ill, he suspected none; he dreaded no ill offices from others, because he projected and intended none against any man. He considered his honour as a burden, which he must support, and attended with a duty, which he was first and principally bound to discharge.

2. IN consequence of these sentiments we are next told, that "he gathered up all
"the food of the seven plentiful years,
"which were in the land of Egypt, and
"laid up the food in the cities; the food
"of the field, which was round about every city, laid he up in the same. And
"Joseph gathered corn as the sand of the
"sea, very much, until he left numbering;
"for it was without number."

THE prudence of this measure must be obvious to every one, and deserving, if well considered, the applause of the reader, as well as the gratitude of the Egyptians. In

private life how frequently do we see the income of an ample fortune wantonly lavished away, and the possessor of a fair estate, by luxury and extravagance, reduced to nakedness and want? "When they have enough, they remember not the time of hunger; and when they are rich, they think not upon poverty and need." In the public the same observation too often holds good; the revenues of peace, and the products of plenty, have been weakly if not wickedly squandered, and no resources left for the future exigencies of the state, no reserve made of superfluities, for times of distress and danger. But Joseph's wisdom is distinguished by a different conduct.

3. NOR was he less prudent in the disposal and distribution of what he had thus collected against the time of dearth. "The famine was over all the face of the earth: and Joseph opened all the store-houses, and sold unto the Egyptians."

SOME

SOME might here be apt to say, that had the corn been given, rather than sold, it had bespoke more generosity in the prince, and more goodness in the minister.

I SHALL content myself with assigning one obvious reason against the expediency of this imaginary generosity. When men had to buy, and to buy in a time of scarcity, they would require no more than to satisfy their present needs; and by this means the royal granaries would be spared, and a supply remain for all: whereas had the corn been given, the people would have set no bounds to their desires; luxury would have been indulged in a time of famine: no fund could have been sufficient to answer all demands, when no restraint was laid upon the modesty or moderation of the petitioners: and thus the stores laid up, would have been soon exhausted, and the kingdom exposed to famine and distress, without any remedy or resource remaining.

THERE is one objection more may be formed against this part of the history, or rather against the Divine Conduct, which deserves to be considered, as it more illustriously displays the wisdom of Providence.

WHY, it may be said, was this succession of seven years of plenty, and seven of want? and why, did the abundance of the former supply the deficiency of the latter? Had not the same equal seasons of moderate plenty, or sufficiency, been better continued through the whole fourteen years? Had not hereby man's wants been more conveniently supplied, and God's goodness more fully and clearly distinguished? Why might not the future famine have been as well prevented as remedied? or, why not rather, no famine, than a famine for which God had provided a redress?

IN answer to this objection it may be justly replied, that a constant and equal succession of seed-time and harvest, never
inter-

interrupted by storm or tempest, would look like the inflexibility of fate, or a settled course of nature. God may, justly and reasonably for a time, deprive us of his blessings, when we forget that he is the Giver. And how common is it to ascribe good or bad seasons, to the clemency or inclemency of the elements, and to condemn or commend the weather, as the principal cause of our plenty and want? But if they that are full deny God, it is but just, it is merciful for God to deny them; and to withdraw those favours, which beget ingratitude or forgetfulness in the receivers. The sea hath overflowed, rivers have been diverted from their course, the sun hath stood still, and the steadfast earth hath trembled, to shew mankind that all nature is but an instrument in the hand of God, who can stop or accelerate its motions, alter times and seasons, and command the elements by his Word. By these extraordinary interpositions of the Almighty, we are taught to look up to him through all his works, to consider all his creatures as but
second

second causes, dependent upon the first, and acting only by a commission and command from Him. There is not a more common error among mankind than this of regarding effects, and overlooking the cause; of numbering the lower links in the chain of nature, without ascending up to that which is fastened to the throne of God. He therefore sometimes arrests, or suspends the settled laws of creation, that man may see the visible hand of Heaven, and acknowledge the supreme agency of Providence in all things here below.

SUCH an interposition was perhaps more peculiarly necessary in Egypt, than in any other country of the then known world. The inhabitants and people of this land were strangers to true religion, or in the words of Pharaoh, "they knew not the Lord." They had indeed "Gods many, and Lords many:" but with all their wisdom and religion, they were ignorant of the supreme and Almighty JEHOVAH. I may add, that
Egypt

Egypt was famous for its plenty and abundant harvests, which frequently supplied the wants, and relieved the scarcity of other countries; and that this plenty was generally ascribed to the over-flowing of their famous river the Nile, by the rise of which, they computed the produce of their future harvest. This stream was probably esteemed sacred from these beneficial effects produced by it. Hence when Pharaoh is said "to go out unto the water," commentators have not without reason supposed that he went out to worship it. And therefore God might smite the river, and shew his wonders upon it, by the ministry of his servants Moses and Aaron, to let the Egyptians see, that it had no power of itself, was no more than an instrument not an agent, an effect and not a cause. And hence it has been denounced as a peculiar curse upon Egypt, and judgment from God; "The waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be wasted and dried up," But be this as it will; a stop put to the constant

stant round of plenty, was certainly proper and expedient to remind the Egyptians, that it was not owing to any powers in nature, or divinity of their river; and “that the people might know,” as well as Pharaoh, “that the Lord he is God,” the supreme cause and director in nature, the dispenser of plenty and want, and the Author and Giver of all good gifts.

BUT still it may be asked, why seven, and not one, or two years of plenty and want? Why this suspension of the laws of nature for so long a term? Why this profusion of miracle? I answer, that short-lived pleasures, and short-lived pains are alike soon forgotten. A transient blessing is next to none; it leaves no strong impression or grateful sense in the receiver; or, is remembered, if remembered, with murmuring and regret, rather than with gratitude and pleasure. It is the same in respect of calamities, which produce little good effect in the sufferer, when the smart is scarcely felt before

DISCOURSE X. 301

before it is over. How frequent is it to forget those judgments, which God in mercy inflicts for the reformation of the sinner ! If the stroke is slight, if the shock is transient, we scarce allow it to be the hand of heaven, but ascribe it to nature, chance or fortune ; to any thing, but that overruling power and providence, which orders all things in heaven and earth. But when the affliction we groan under, is permanent, as well as great ; and not to be removed by any human means, we then are willing to ascribe it to more than a human cause ; we are indeed forced to apply to God, when we can find no other remedy ; the impression in this case, is lasting like the malady, and we cannot soon forget the hand that has long lain so heavy upon us.

To apply these considerations to the case of the Egyptians ; had the famine they laboured under been of shorter continuance, and consequently less grievous, the remembrance of it had by degrees faded, and in a few

few years been entirely effaced and lost; and even the men of that present generation, who suffered by the calamity, had possibly ascribed both the fertility and the famine, had they been but of a year or two's duration, to the large overflow, and extraordinary decrease of the Nile, the common measure of their plenty and want upon other occasions. Hence their superstitious veneration of the river had increased; or, their Magi, so famous for their sagacity in natural observations and astrology, had attempted to account for this short change in the produce of their harvest, from the powers of nature, or the influence of the stars. We may ourselves remember a year of great scarcity of corn in this kingdom, succeeded by a season of plenty; and some who thought themselves wise in their generation, would willingly have accounted for both from observations in the weather, without acknowledging him, who "can number the clouds
"in wisdom, and can stay the bottles of heaven;

“ven; who visiteth the earth and bleſſeth
 “it, who maketh it very plenteous; who
 “watereth her furrows, and ſendeth rain
 “into the little vallies thereof; who maketh
 “it ſoft with the drops of rain, and bleſſ-
 “eth the increaſe of it; who crowneth the
 “year with his goodneſs, and his clouds
 “drop fatneſs.”

I MAY add, that this ſeaſon of ſcarcity,
 ſevere as we then thought it, was but ſhort :
 and might poſſibly be forgotten, or little
 regarded by us at this day, did not this ſub-
 ject and occaſion call it to our remembrance.

FROM our own conduct then we may
 judge, what would have been that of the
 Egyptians under a famine of ſhorter conti-
 nuance, than that which God laid upon
 them. But now both the ſeverity and du-
 ration of it muſt make a deep and laſting
 impreſſion; the wiſdom of man was vain
 and fruitleſs to explain, or to relieve it;
 a ſervant of God is peculiarly choſen out to
 do

do both; and who is careful to ascribe the whole transaction to the peculiar Providence of heaven. "What God is about to do, he sheweth unto Pharoah: "The thing is established by God; and God will shortly bring it to pass."

FROM these extraordinary circumstances attending the famine of Egypt, it was probable, it would never be forgotten. It is accordingly remembered to this day, and recorded by profane, as well as the sacred writers. The words of the heathen historian, Trogus Pompeius, as we find them abridged by Justin, are so remarkable, that I cannot but recite them. After mentioning Joseph as the youngest of his brethren, his being sold by them to foreign merchants, by whom he was carried into Egypt, where he became very dear to the king, he adds, that "he first expounded to the world the knowledge of dreams, and nothing of divine or human right seemed unknown to him,

“ him, so that he foresaw the barrenness of
 “ the country several years before it hap-
 “ pened. And all Egypt had perished by
 “ famine, unless by his advice, the king
 “ had ordered by an edict the corn to be
 “ preserved for several years; and so many
 “ were the instances of his skill, that his
 “ answers seemed not to be given by a man,
 “ but a God.” *

I HAVE dwelt the longer upon this part
 of the history, that we who are alive at
 this day, and have this history of God's for-

*MINIMUS ætate inter fratres Joseph fuit; cujus excellens ingenium veriti fratres, clam interceptum peregrinis mercatoribus vendiderunt. A quibus deportatus in Ægyptum, cum magicas ibi artes solerti ingenio percepisset, brevi ipsi regi percarus fuit. Nam et prodigiorum sagacissimus erat, et somniorum primus intelligentiam condidit; nihilque divini Juris humanique ei incognitum videbatur: adeo ut etiam sterilitatem agrorum ante multos annos providerit: periissetque omnis Ægyptus fame, nisi monitu ejus rex edicto servari per multos annos fruges jussisset: tantaque experimenta sapientiæ ejus fuerunt, ut non ab homine, sed a Deo responsa dari viderentur.

Justin, lib. 36. 6. 2.

mer dispensations so fully handed down to us, may make a due improvement of it. We may (as it was intended by providence that the Egyptians should) hence learn, that it is God alone who “changeth the times
“and the seasons: who turneth the floods
“into a wilderness, and drieth up the water-
“springs: a fruitful land maketh he barren for the wickedness of them that dwell
“therein.” Again “he maketh the wilderness a standing water, and water-
“springs of a dry ground.

“Whoso is wise, will ponder these
“things, and they shall understand the loving-kindness of the Lord.”

DISCOURSE XIII.

ECCLESIASTES ii. 2.

*I said of laughter, it is mad: and of mirth,
what doth it?*

STARTLE not, my younger brethren: my gay daughters, be not offended at the solemnity of the preacher, and at the forbidding aspect of his text: his aim is not to damp, but to improve your joy; and agreeable to the dignity of his profession, to make you happy rather than merry.

OF all the tempers which religion assumes; of all the dresses which this heavenly beauty puts on, there is none so discrediting and disgraceful to her, as the severe gloom, the sullen reserve and morose manners which are often found in some of her most rigid professors: they seem not to acknowledge, but reproach Providence, to have renounced the goodness, and to be strangers to the mercy of God. Despairing finners without God or hope in the world, and ready to enter upon the eternal damnation of hell, could not well express more dejection and misery, than these unhappy souls, who would be thought sole proprietors, and heirs elect of the joys and glories of heaven. Yet while we exclude melancholy from the courts of the Lord, we must not banish seriousness from the service of religion: we must rather call her in as a necessary companion, not only for the altar and closet, but of the common temper of our spirits, and of our ordinary conversation with mankind. When I have laid before you the
reasons

DISCOURSE XIII. 309

reasons and motives to this serious frame of mind, you will, I presume, come to the same conclusion with the wise man in the text: "I said of laughter, it is mad: and of "mirth, what doth it?"

YET before I proceed, let me not be mistaken, or misunderstood; as if I would absolutely forbid that happy serenity and cheerfulness, which is the inseparable attendant on true virtue and religion; or would pretend to restrain and extinguish, or even treat as sinful those joyous ebullitions of the spirit, and those bursts of laughter, which are almost inseparable from youth, innocence and health; and which some ridiculous objects and occasions naturally and almost necessarily force from us, in spite of the maxims of wisdom, and all the powers of gravity. All I mean to recommend to you, is such a serious frame of spirit, such a general habit of composedness and recollection, of sobriety, of tempered and chaste joy, as our present situation and circumstances,

310 DISCOURSE XIII.

stances, as men and christians, seem to demand of us.

1. As men, we should long ago have laid aside and passed over ludicrous and childish things. There is a peculiar, a proper conduct and character due to, and becoming the several ages and periods of our life; the child may be playful, and youth lively and frolic; but from the man something more and greater is required, dignity rather than gaiety; wisdom and steadiness more than levity; and mature deliberation and sober attention to business, not the indulgence of fancy, and a wanton and libertine prosecution of the sports of life. The smart, the lively youth we can bear with, while his temper does not corrupt his morals, and his levity degenerates not into libertinism; but the bearded boy, the man still devoted to his childish trifles, his toys and his rattles, we behold with contempt at least or pity, if not with indignation.

OUR

DISCOURSE XIII. 311

OUR condition, our circumstances, our situation in nature, are a strong and perpetual call upon us to sobriety of thought, to seriousness, to a sedate and temperate conduct. Let our fortune be not only sufficient, but abundant, and our place of defence very high; the uncertainty of all things here below, the attempts that will be made upon our character, though our lives should be the most irreproachable, and the pains and complaints we are exposed to in our person or frame, frail as it is, and perpetually liable to disease and death, should methinks abate, if not extinguish the levity of the human mind, and give it that philosophic cast, which our own, and the constitution of nature seem to require.

THE certainty and prospect of Death in particular, considered only in the mere light of nature, should carry that awe and solemnity, if not terror along with it, as to dispose us, at least to some degree of sober thought, and serious reflection. For what

312. DISCOURSE XIII.

is death in its natural, its obvious and certain effects? A separation from life and motion, from all our joys, our pleasures and possessions; a divorce at once and for ever from all we once held dear and valuable in the world; a plunge into an abyss unfathomable, and into a state for any thing we know to the contrary, unchangeable and eternal. A bacchanal, or a madman may dance or sing at the prospect, and upon the brink of this awful precipice; but the apprehension of an object so certain in the event, so awful and momentous in its consequences, as death present and death eternal, should alarm all the sensibilities of our nature, and dispose us to prepare with seriousness, with manly fortitude and philosophic tranquillity, to meet the approach of this formidable enemy. The prospect of our banishment from our native country, from our dearest kindred, relations and friends, to some unknown region from whence there is no return, must naturally damp the spirits, and make the heart in the
midst

DISCOURSE XIII. 313

midst of laughter, serious at least, if not sorrowful : and can we entertain the thought of our eternal separation from the land of the living without concern, without sober and serious reflection what may become of us for ever ?

2. BUT man is not a solitary being, and concerned only for himself and his own interests, security and happiness. As a social being he is connected with relatives, neighbours, friends and country. If we are commanded to “ rejoice with those that do rejoice,” we are likewise enjoined, as we find ourselves by the very instinct of humanity disposed, to “ weep with those that weep :” and in a world like ours, we find more frequent occasion for sorrow, than joy in the fortune and condition of our fellow-creatures. We can scarce cast an eye abroad without meeting with some object of distress, poverty, pain, disease and death. The distresses of the poor are not more notorious, than the insensibility and extravagance, the im-

immorality and impiety of the rich ; and the view of neither can give room for complacency and joy in an honest and well-educated heart. We feel deeply for those whom we are inclined to relieve : we feel still more deeply for those whom we are unable to relieve : and the scenes of misery and distress are too many for any hand less than the Almighty to remedy or to remove.

IN this state of things, which we cannot but consider as the constitution of God in nature, we are or should be naturally led to an awful sense of the Divine Providence. We see innocence sometimes bleeding under the hand of an impious assassin ; or doomed, as in the case of confessors and martyrs, to an unjust and painful execution : while triumphant wickedness bears its head aloft, makes a figure in public life, and tramples upon the laws both of God and man with impunity. If such is the present state of human nature ; if we are, as we frequently are encompassed with instances of suffering innocence,

innocence, and prosperous and triumphant villainy; we should, we must be seriously affected with such appearances: they command a pause of thought and reflection in the midst of the highest jollity, and might damp the most lively spirit with a suspicion that the present life is no more than the infancy of being; and our stage, our transitory stage of trial, a single act, or perhaps no more than the first scene of the drama of our immortal existence. If this should be our case, as the voice of all nature seems to speak, something more may be, must be expected from us in the conduct of life, than mirth and jollity. Duties will remain to be discharged in our several departments; and the offices we owe to our fellow-creatures, to our friends, to the community, to our country, will leave no room vacant for indulgence, for folly and frolic; especially if we remember, and we cannot easily forget, that Jehovah, the Lord God of heaven and earth, is our Spectator, and will be our future Judge.

3. FOR

3. FOR in spite of all our diversions and amusements, which are called in to kill thought, and banish reflection, it is scarce possible for us not to regard ourselves as rational and accountable beings ; I mean, as creatures endued with reason, and intended for the practice of religion.

REASON is man's peculiar distinction and glory: it is that " which teacheth him more " than the beasts of the field, and maketh him " wiser than the fowls of heaven : " its range or object is universal nature; the natural, the moral and the spiritual world : its exercise and use is to distinguish truth from false appearances ; to deduce effects from their proper causes, and just conclusions from their premises ; to arrange and assort the several kinds of being under their proper heads ; and to distinguish with precision and accuracy the various modes, or degrees that have place between mere possibility and actual certainty ; between plausible appearances and irrefragable truth. The excellency of
reason

DISCOURSE XIII. 317

reason in its operations we may discern, in the deductions and discoveries of philosophy; in the institution and administration of civil policy; in the discourse of sages; in the wisdom of senators and legislators; in the invention of arts and the government of kingdoms.

IN this large field for the exercise of the rational soul and the display of its faculties, there should seem to be no room for sport and play; for humour, wit and ridicule; which serve rather to mislead than conduct the honest inquirer, and by holding out false lights and improper mediums, obscure or disguise the object which we are in search of. Truth is awful and important, as resulting from a constitution of things established by the supreme, the all-wise, the all-holy and all-perfect God: Truth is sometimes obscure, or intricate, as comprehending and extending to a connection and relation of things, which lie beyond the sphere of our present knowledge. Now reason is
the

318 DISCOURSE XIII.

the faculty given us by the God of nature for dissecting and investigating truth; it should therefore be serious, cool, deliberate and attentive. Wit is frolic, and laughter ludicrous, wanton, noisy; both very improper judges, either to examine evidence, or to give sentence in a cause, where truth is the subject in question.

TRUTH and virtue are the noblest and most valuable acquisitions of which the soul of man is capable: but they are both of a chaste, an elevated, a severe and important nature; and require in their cultivation, a diligence and moral discipline not agreeable to, or consistent with a levity of manners and dissipation of thought: virtue and truth considered as the acquisitions of no difficult attainment, as the result of no industry and application, of no severity or moral discipline, could afford us little comfort in the reflection, and little confidence or hope of the favour and approbation of our Maker and our Judge. A life of frolic might become

us,

us, had we no reasonable faculties to exercise, no virtues to acquire, no truths to explore or cultivate, and no duties to discharge: but life considered in the mere light of nature and philosophy, as liable to error and ignorance, to vices and passions, to the assaults of enemies and the flattery of friends, to the temptations of pleasure and the exigencies of labour and pain: such a life as this, which is actually the case and life of man, should seem to require vigilance, activity and care; accuracy at least, if not severity in our thoughts; and sobriety, if not dignity in our conduct: but the frolic, the gay and the licentious are utter strangers to these sober virtues, and consequently unacquainted with the proper duty they owe to themselves, to mankind, and to the constitution of God in nature.

4. BUT the revelation which God has made of himself, his nature and attributes, of the relation we stand in to him, and to each other, and the prospect he has opened
to

to us of our immortal and eternal state, supplies us with still stronger motives to seriousness of thought, and sobriety of conduct.

You find yourselves surrounded on every side with the effects of his Attributes, of his Infinite Wisdom, his Almighty Power, his Supreme Goodness and Mercy: you have in the prospect of nature such a greatness and magnificence, such a majesty and glory, such a sweep of Omnipotence in the range of heaven and earth, as might arrest the most careless eye, and strike the most licentious spirit with some degree of attention, of seriousness and wonder, if not with awe and devotion. You read in the annals of the generations that are past; you hear with your ears, and you see with your eyes frequent instances and interpositions of his awful and all-righteous Providence, in the awakening and dreadful judgments which have sometimes overtaken the wicked, and in the deliverances wrought, and the mercies sometimes vouchsafed to his faithful servants: you are every moment conversant in the

DISCOURSE XIII. 321

the presence of God and his holy angels : your very soul, your heart, and all the thoughts of the heart are naked and open to his all-seeing eye. Your thoughts as well as your actions are naked in the book of his remembrance, to be produced at the last great day in the universal assembly of men and angels, to determine your eternal portion in the joys of heaven or the torments of hell.

IN this view of your future and eternal existence, the present life must appear to you what it really is, a momentary duration assigned, wherein to “work out your salvation with fear and trembling.” To attain this blessed end, you will think no virtues too severe to be practised, no sufferings or mortifications too great or painful to be undergone : you will account “all things but loss, for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus,” and of that “life and immortality which he has brought to light through the gospel.” The main contents of this gospel are your fallen, sinful state by
Y
nature,

nature, with your renovation by grace to holiness and happiness; to virtue, to glory, to immortality. Besides this, the very means of mediation, and of your reconciliation to God by Jesus Christ are of the most awful and divine import: the Messiah is foretold by prophets; his birth is announced from heaven by angels: the eternal Son of God leaves the bosom of his Father: the Son of God condescends to become man, to suffer the miseries of mortality, and the death of an infamous malefactor. The truth of his gospel is confirmed by the blood of apostles and martyrs, by the destruction of Jerusalem, and by the ruin of the Jewish state and polity.

BEHOLD the character and conduct of this Son of man, while conversant upon earth; pure and holy as God; and like God, distributing mercies and blessings to mankind. See him familiar, yet not vulgar; chearful without levity; humble and modest without affectation; dignity with

DISCOURSE XIII. 323

with humility, majesty with candour, a meekness which no malice could provoke, a love which no injuries could conquer, a devotion and resignation to God which no temptations or sufferings could violate: such are the striking features which mark and distinguish the Son of God. But in all and through all you observe no vanity, no levity, no laughter, not one instance of that wanton mirth and joyous alacrity which are apt to transport the vulgar mind: but a serenity, a composure, a dignity, an elevation becoming Him who came from God, and went to God, and who was commissioned by Heaven to call men from the cares, the sins and sorrows, the passions and pleasures of this world, to holiness and happiness, to honour, glory and immortality in the everlasting kingdom of God.

SUCH, my brethren, was your Lord and Master Jesus Christ: such as you
Y 2
have

have seen is the relation you stand in to the perfect and all-present God: such as has been described is the life that now is; a state of trial, the infancy of being, fitted to prove, to purify, and to prepare you for your future abode in God's eternal kingdom. And if upon this mortal stage, where the subject of the drama is life and death, eternal life and eternal death, with God for your Spectator and Judge, you can find room for dissolute merriment, for frantic jollity, for bacchanalian revels, devils will laugh with you, and angels only weep in pity for your infatuation.

Not light and darkness, not Christ and Belial, not heaven and hell seem to differ more than a jovial and ludicrous spirit, and the spirit of the gospel. But while you would avoid the character of the gay buffoon, beware that you degenerate not into the demure and affected pharisee, or into the gloomy and
savage

savage bigot, who are not less a disgrace to the cause of religion and the honour of God. The natural effect which the principles, the privileges and prospects of christianity have upon the sincere and rational believer, is an affecting sense of God's mercies and dispensations: and hence will follow elevation of sentiment, dignity of conduct, complacency of manners, serenity, peace, joy, and a spirit above the spirit of the world. Starts of mirth and jollity are like a flash of lightning, or a momentary blaze, which amuses rather than profits you, and conveys no useful light or heat. The joy resulting from the principles of religion is deep and affecting; pure, serene and bright as that heaven to which it aspires; steady, permanent and immutable, like that God who is its Author and End. The joy of the world may make you gay, the joy of religion will make you happy. The joy of the world may suit the na-

ture and temper of a fallen spirit : the joy of religion forms the disposition, and constitutes the happiness of an angel of light. The joy of the world transports for a moment, and is extinguished for ever : the joy of religion spreads and improves more and more unto a perfect and eternal day. The joy of the world requires particular times, places, objects and occasions to excite it ; but the joy of religion is inseparable from, and constant with you, as your own heart, your conscious affections, the presence, the perfections, the promises and mercies of God : from these no place, no time, no circumstances or fortune can divide you : they lie down, they rise up, they travel, they repose, they live with you, and desert you not in death itself. The joy of the world is as a troubled, shallow, noisy brook ; the joy of religion is a stream deep, serene and clear, delightful to the taste and sweet to the soul ; abundant and full, yet enlarging as it flows, and indefectible in its course, as
deriving

DISCOURSE XIII. 327

deriving from a fountain infinite, and inexhaustible. In one word, the joy of the world is the irregular flutter of a frail and mortal creature: but the joy of religion is rational, elevated and immortal; an efflux of Divine Mercy and Love, and an effect of Divine Power animating the heart of the martyr, softening and sweetning the pangs of death itself, overflowing the spirits, and attuning the songs of the angels of God.

DISCOURSE XIV.

LUKE xvi. 19, 20.

There was a certain rich man, which was cloathed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day. And there was a certain beggar, named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores.

IN this parable of the rich man and Lazarus is exhibited the effect of two very different fortunes, and the justice of Providence in its various dispensations to the children of men.

THAT

THAT you may the better understand the momentous truths conveyed in this short history, I shall endeavour to explain it more at large, and make such observations on the several passages of it, as may tend to improve your hearts, as well as enlighten your understandings, and teach you to act with sobriety and moderation, with justice, humanity and charity in what is called the best fortune; and with constancy and courage, resignation and patience in the worst.

I. THE first figure that presents itself in the piece, is the rich man. He has the deference paid him that he perhaps once valued not a little, to be first taken notice of. "There was a certain rich man:" such there are many; some eminent for their virtues, as others are infamous for their vices; this then is not enough to distinguish his character; he was not one of those penurious wretches who delight in the name more than in the use of a fortune,
who

who are still poor amidst their plenty, and enjoy no more what they have, than what they want : but he did honour to his estate by his expence and splendour, and might possibly be esteemed among his neighbours generous and noble : “ He was cloathed in “ purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day.” His house, his furniture, his attendants and equipage were probably in the same splendid and expensive taste.

AND had his expences been suited to his fortune ; had his motive to what is called good living, been gratitude to God the Giver, and beneficence to men his fellow-creatures : had he been pompous without pride, and liberal in his entertainments without luxury, at an equal distance from avarice and extravagance ; his conduct had been less liable to censure ; it had been of service to society, by encouraging arts and manufactures, and distributing the gifts of Providence among mankind.

BUT

BUT this was not his principle. Our Lord designed by the description of his conduct to expose and condemn, not to approve and applaud the rich man; and to vindicate Providence in the partial distribution of what so little avails to our real happiness and moral improvement.

THE rich man was well cloathed and well fed, so no doubt were the slaves by whom he was attended: so probably was the beast he rode on.

You see in this conduct of the rich man the utmost that riches can give, when applied to our own personal use: they seem a blessing to vulgar observers, and in some instances they are so; but generally they prove a curse, a temptation to luxury and lewdness, to riot and excess, to pride and pomp. Could fortune give health or grace, vigour of body or peace of mind, its favours were to be coveted as the best gifts. Was virtue entailed upon a large estate, we
might

might justly think ourselves unhappy without one: we might complain that Providence was unkind and unequal: but when we consider that outward splendor and domestic luxury, a feast for sense, or a supply to vanity; that these are all that riches can give, we need not envy the possessor. For what is the mighty blessing to be the pageant of a day, and the gaze of a mob; or with high-flavoured luxury to indulge to sense, and the gratifications of a brute? And what give riches more? Where God has given no heart to enjoy them, you may as well be poor: and where the rich man does enjoy after the example in the text, he is only cursed by his treasures, and by his fortune undone. And how generally is this the effect of riches? View the man of fortune in high life, and how dreadful is his state, wantonly squandering what might with proper management encourage the deserving and support the needy: above reproach, because swelled with imaginary goods: insolent from the dependence and

fer-

fervility of flatterers and inferiors : above law or gospel, where he can by his power with impunity violate the one, and by his cunning evade the other.

2. IN contrast to this character, and as the second actor in the parable, appears the poor man : “ there was a certain beggar, named Lazarus.” There are many forms of beggary, and all are thought or represented grievous enough ; but this was intended to exhibit the utmost of misery annexed to this character, as the rich man was to give us the best of his condition. It is said of the beggar, that “ he was laid at the rich man’s gate full of sores, and desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man’s table ; moreover, the dogs came and licked his sores.”

HERE you see a real picture of misery, of what is called misery, and almost the lowest distress mortality can be reduced to, pain, hunger and disease. Had his body
been

DISCOURSE XIV. 335

been sound, and his health unimpaired, he might better have born hunger, or repelled it: or had plenty crowned his board, he had been less miserable from his distempers, and found more comfort from divided sorrows. But he was, or at least must be thought completely wretched. He was not one of those who bore about him the common forms of distress, a lawless vagabond, with dissembled pains and fabled misery, but one, on whom God had laid his afflicting hand, in strokes visible and undeniable.

HOWEVER, as riches, we saw, were not without their unhappy effects; so is not poverty without its advantages; it is not the fortune that makes the happy man; but the mind, the morals, the virtue and grace, which contribute more to form the true distinction between the great and little in this world, between the happy and unhappy, than wealth or titles.

THUS

THUS here though the Lazar had a distempered body, he had a free and virtuous soul : his mind was uninflamed with passions ; his flesh not pampered to wantonness or enjoyment ; grace grew in this miserable soil : virtue shines without “ purple or fine linen.” Lazarus was a saint and a hero, though in rags ; and in consequence of his piety had no doubt a peace passing all understanding of the rich epicure ; his body, though full of sores, was to him a field of glory : by it he learn’d to deny himself of good, and endure evil. The rich man was properly the Lazar, having a distempered soul and a wounded conscience.

THE beggar wanted food, the rich man wanted virtue : the beggar had not health, the rich man had no grace. If the one had large possessions, he had also large demands ; while the Lazar, if he had little, wanted little.

3. “ HE

3. "HE desired but the crumbs which
 "fell from the rich man's table. Such
 will be the desires of him who has heaven
 and immortality in view; a moderate sup-
 ply to bring him on his short journey to
 his long home. The rich man will eat
 and drink, for to-morrow he dies, and ex-
 tends not his prospect beyond the grave.
 The pious Lazar mortifies the body, that
 he may live for ever: he requires but
 crumbs at the present, that he may feast
 hereafter: his appetite is not "for the bread
 "which perisheth, but for that bread which
 "endureth unto everlasting life."

BUT modest as his requests were, it
 appears not that they found any com-
 pliance, or his wants any relief: he was
 poor, and therefore not worth notice.
 Had he been no object of Charity, and
 come attended with state and pomp, he had
 probably found an easy admittance: the rich
 man had sent or gone himself to the gate,
 to introduce his fashionable stranger, and

Z

like

338 DISCOURSE XIV.

like Laban, when he saw the ear-ring and bracelets his sister Rebekah had given her by Abraham's servant, would have said, "Come in, thou blessed of the Lord, wherefore standest thou without?"

BUT now he was otherwise engaged; laid on a bed of ivory, stretched upon his couch, and chanting to the sound of the viol, he neither pitied nor relieved the misery he did not feel: or the harp, or the tabret might drown the cries of the feeble lazar, and the wine raise his spirits above all regards to the works of the Lord, and the afflictions of his brethren. "Being in no trouble as other men, neither plagued like other men; pride compassed him about as a chain, violence covered him as a garment." His dogs possibly feasted, while a son of Abraham lay diseased, hungry and naked, unrelieved and unpitied at his gate. Are we shocked at so much inhumanity? yet shocking as it may seem, is it not still practised? Does not the dog sit
at

DISCOURSE XIV. 339

at dinner with his lord, and feed on dainties, while the Lazar begs, but begs in vain for the crumbs which fall from the table? They that feel no wants of their own, consider not the wants of others; when they have enough, they think not of the time of hunger; and when they are rich, they think not upon the poor and needy. How does prosperity make us forget ourselves, that we are but clay, all thrown in one common mould, formed of the same earth, and to return to earth again?

4. THIS is the next thing represented in the parable: "It came to pass, that the "beggar died." It is but waiting awhile, my brethren, and "our redemption draweth "nigh:" the tempests of life may be violent, but not lasting; severe, but short; as the port is always in view, whenever it shall please the Pilot and Governor of nature to introduce us. And the prospect of a time when we shall be relieved, is some comfort to the greatest misery; and the more in-

tense the misery, the more comfortable is the prospect; the more raging the storm, the more welcome is the refuge from it; so that Providence here begins to be justified.

Look we now back and behold all the calamities of life, buried in one common grave, swept away and consigned to eternal silence! Not a pain now felt; not a groan heard, nor a sigh uttered from the tomb. If some have thought death desirable, even in the best fortune, as delivering the possessor from the possibility of chance and change, (though this is straining the point too high) it must surely be a rational joy to be discharged from the worst; from pain and poverty not merely possible, but actually present and deeply piercing. Exceedingly glad therefore must Lazarus needs be, when he found the grave. He had nothing but misery to leave behind him. "The clods of the valley were sweet unto him. "He now lay still, he slept and was at rest,

“rest, with kings and counsellors of the
 “earth, who built desolate places for them-
 “selves, and with princes that had gold,
 “who filled their houses with silver.”

THE most unequal characters in life find equal honours in the grave; are alike the common prey of worms, and no distinction appears in their dust. The poor are at the same distance from oppression and contempt, as the rich from flattery and friends: both are alike insensible of joy or sorrow, of pleasure and pain. Some plead privilege and claim exemptions in life; but all civil honours and distinctions are mingled in the grave; the lazar was now great as the greatest, and rich as the richest, being reduced to that original dust, from which princes high-born take their rise, and into which they must return; from which honours give no security, nor riches any refuge or protection. For we read,

5. “THAT the rich man also died.”

Z 3

His

His pleasures could not sooth, his flatterers could not cajole, his riches could not bribe the inexorable tyrant: the gold of Ophir, the treasure of a kingdom could not purchase his ransom. He died, and with him all his pride and all his pomp: naked as he came from his mother's womb, naked he returns: or, if he has any thing remaining of his former possessions, it is his guilt and not his greatness. The one he must leave; the other he would, but cannot; both which are causes of great and inexpressible anguish at this awful moment.

i. HE leaves his fortune, but 'tis with reluctance and regret, as being all that gave him distinction or importance in life; that gave him pleasure, or gave him friends.

HAD death found him lying on a bed of straw, feeding on crusts and crumbs, diseased and naked, he had made death more welcome: but now his pain is more grievous from his former abundance in pleasures;
his

DISCOURSE XIV. 343

his joys more afflict him, because they have been, and are now no more. The larger his fortune, the more unwillingly he quits it, and is most unhappy by his former means of happiness.

LAZARUS quits the stage with joy; as he had nothing but rags and rottenness, poverty and pain, to leave behind him: to him death was no formidable monster, no king of terrors, but a messenger of peace, an angel of light sent down from above to strike off his chains, and to conduct him to liberty and glory.

BUT death was a dreadful sound to the rich man's ears. "When in his prosperity
 " the destroyer came upon him; his pur-
 " poses were broken off, even the thoughts of
 " his heart, and the desire of his eyes. His
 " day is changed into night, his light into
 " darkness: his harp is turned into mourn-
 " ing, and his organ into the voice of them
 " that weep." Though high fed and deli-
 cately

cately cloathed, he was but a more rich repast for corruption and the worms,

MISERABLE comforters are the best advantages in life when we come to die: in this serious hour when our lamp is expiring, but not quite expired; when it hangs quivering, appears by turns, and disappears: when we have no more of life left than a consciousness that we cannot live: what mortal acquisitions, be they titles, fame or fortune, can give relief or comfort? At this solemn moment, what could administer to the rich man's ease or peace of all his former abundance? What now could his fortune do for him? Let all the delicacies of art, and beauties of nature be sought out to amuse, to support and relieve him: prepare the restoring cordial; mix the ingredients, pour in oil and wine, the richest wines, Arabian odours, the rarest products of sea and land: let musick lend her softest airs, flattery its choicest rhetoric; bring out the best robe, bow the knee before him! Alas! honours are now
a mock-

a mockery, and ceremony but insult: "his life abhorreth bread, and his foul dainty meat." "He who had washed his steps in butter, and the rock had poured him out rivers of oil," now pines a tasteless wretch: his body is dying; his appetite is already dead: his soul is now his all; a principle he had not considered before, and for which he has now no cordial.

Thus deprived of all that once amused or pleased, that fed his vanity or gratified his passions, he is reduced to his mere personal qualities and accomplishments, which had before been no part of his care. He is now a naked soul, and not only naked but starved; unadorned with virtue, unendued with grace, he dies without comfort or credit, with scarce the tribute of a tear from false friends, and time-serving sycophants.

6. DECENCY however must be preserved, and solemnity attend (as it often does)
the

the infamous remains of our sinner of quality and distinction. "He was buried:" Magnificence affects the air of mourning, and fashion passes upon the world for real woe. He was buried with the pomp of grief, with the trappings of sorrow. His rich friends are for the last time entertained at his table; while the poor once more starve at his gate. He was conveyed to his grave with form and state: a face of seriousness, and an air of real grandeur are assumed at his death, which had never appeared in his life: the marble tomb and costly monument continue the compliment paid to greatness, while true wisdom only mourns to see this insult upon common sense; and smiles or rather grieves to see death a matter of ceremony, and pride attending man to dust, and guilt complimented to the gates of hell. For,

7. THERE it is we next hear of the great rich man: "in hell he lift up his eyes;" now, perhaps the first time opened

ed to a future state. He had before been, as appears from his request to Abraham, an unbeliever; and possibly passed for a wit in his days; a man of free thought, superiour to bigotry and superstition, and an enemy to prejudice and priestcraft; and who had made prophets and patriarchs the subject of his ridicule. Good fortune, as it is called, contributes not a little to this turn of thought: men's vices, the consequences of their plenty, generally dispose them to reconcile their belief with their practice; to soften the malignity of their crimes, to oppose the dignity of that teacher, whose moral they renounce; to mock at a future judgment, because they cannot stand it, and to deny a hell because they deserve it. I remember not to have met with one argument in any one author, either against the existence of heaven, or its eternity: heaven is no place of punishment for sin; no object of terror, or state of dreadful retribution. And had hell been as indifferent a point,

point, it had met with as easy a digestion, and no more opposition.

BESIDES his other vices, inclining him, a peculiar vanity often attends the great rich man, to be distinguished by his opinions, as much as by his fortune, and to stand aloof from the vulgar, if it is but by his singularity in folly and impiety. But let him live a fool and die a madman, in “hell
“ he must lift up his eyes :” here the rich man first looked up and saw himself undone.

“TWIXT upper, nether, and furrounding
“ fires :” he is cut to the heart, and crieth out for anguish of spirit and cruel torment.

HE who before had indulged to every appetite, sought after every rarer delicacy, had filled himself with costly wine and ointment, and let no flower of the spring pass by him, now “ drinks of the wine of the
“ wrath of God, which is poured out
“ without mixture, into the cup of his in-
“ dignation ;

DISCOURSE XIV. 349

“dignation ; and he is tormented with fire
 “and brimstone, in the presence of the holy
 “angels, and in the presence of the lamb ;
 “and the smoke of his torment ascendeth
 “up for ever and ever ; and he has no rest
 “day nor night.”

DREADFUL situation ! to be cut off
 from hope as well as enjoyment ! miserable
 change ! from luxury, from ease and plea-
 sure, to pain, to torment and sorrow ! And
 what still aggravates his misery is, that it
 borders on the regions of happiness : hell is
 still more dreadful by its situation within
 sight of heaven ; pain more painful, and
 grief more grievous, by the pleasure and joy
 which he sees to be the happy portion of o-
 thers, but which must never be his happy
 portion : “He seeth Abraham,” but it is
 “afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom,”

SHAME and confusion might have cover-
 ed his face, to find his infidelity thus dread-
 fully confuted ; to see that Abraham whom
 he

he had before renounced, and that Lazarus to whom he had so lately denied the crumbs from his table: but the intenseness of his pain made him break through all decorum. “ And he cried, and said, Father “ Abraham, have mercy on me, and send “ Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his “ finger in water, and cool my tongue; “ for I am tormented in this flame.”

How righteous are all the ways of God, and how just his judgments? The rich man had been extravagant and wicked in his enjoyments; he now pines under want, and is impatient in his sufferings. He had before renounced his privileges as a child of Abraham; he is now obliged to address the father of the faithful: he who had once fared sumptuously every day, and washed his garments in wine, is now ready to die for thirst: he who had flowed in plenty, now wants a drop of water. He begs relief from that Lazarus, to whom he had denied it; he had sent others, and is therefore himself

DISCOURSE XIV. 351

himself sent empty away : for “ Abraham
 “ said, son, remember that thou in thy
 “ life-time receivedst thy good things, and
 “ likewise Lazarus evil things ; but now he
 “ is comforted, and thou art tormented.”
 Happy and awful truth, intended for the
 instruction of all future ages, to confirm
 our faith, and to establish our trust in Pro-
 vidence till the consummation of all things.

WE hence learn, “ that the triumphing of
 “ the wicked is short, and his joys are but for
 “ a moment. Though his excellency mount
 “ up to the heavens, and his head reach
 “ unto the clouds, yet his end shall be, that
 “ he perish for ever. The eye which saw
 “ him, shall see him no more, neither shall
 “ his place any more behold him. All
 “ darkness shall be hid in his secret place ;
 “ a fire not blown shall consume him. ”
 Poor are those pleasures, and wretched
 those enjoyments which draw after them e-
 ternal pain. Riches are not worth our en-
 vy

vy or appetite, which frequently sink the possessors into hell.

BE finery, fashion and feasting the lot of the unjust and immoral ; “yet envy thou not “the oppressor, and choosenone of his ways.” “Remember his end, and thou shalt never do amifs.” “In hell he lifts up his eyes :” may these words sink deep into our souls, pierce the conscience, and wound so they may but heal our guilty bosoms. May we, who have the example of this undone finner, lift up our eyes before we are in torments : may we “in this our day regard the “things that belong unto our peace before “they are hid from our eyes ;” now is the time to seek our Redeemer “while he may “be found, and before our feet stumble upon “the dark mountains :” after death our labour will be lost, and our repentance vain. God in mercy now warns us to sorrow for our sins, that we may not lament them for ever. Hell is mercy to the living, though the abode of despair and eternal death to him
who

who dies in his transgressions. Had God's desire been to destroy and punish, rather than to save and reclaim the sinner, he had not foretold the miserable fate that awaits him. The rich man is by his punishment a preacher of righteousness, as he had before by his example been a corrupter of mankind. Day and night from the bottom of perdition he still cries out to his surviving brethren, and warns us "not to come into that place of torment."

LASTLY; We hence also learn that as the pleasures of sin are but for a moment, and vastly over-balanced by the weight of misery that succeeds them; so are the sufferings of the righteous "not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed." Are we, like Lazarus, afflicted and sore smitten, and at once oppressed with poverty and pain? No matter, so be we reign with Lazarus. If our affections are on things above, we shall not be over-anxious what our fortune is below: if we

keep a stedfast eye on heaven, we shall be less concerned for our portion on earth. No one was ever miserable who stedfastly believed in that “life and immortality which Jesus Christ brought to light through the gospel.” By grace we are children of God, and heirs of eternity. If we are corrected, it is in mercy, that we may be saved in the great day of the Lord Jesus : if we have sorrow for a time, it is that we may rejoice for ever : if night and darkness cloud our present prospect, it is only to point our views more strongly to the regions of eternal day. Let our troubles be great, our comforts are more abundant : as Lazarus is a pattern of patience to us, so is he an example of that glory that shall be revealed in us : see him now the scorn of men, and a companion for dogs, perishing with disease and hunger : wait but a while, and you see him “carried by the blessed angels into Abraham’s bosom :” man rejected him, but God received him : he found the rich man’s gate shut against him, but the kingdom

dom

dom of heaven was open : he wanted even rags to cover his sores, and desired but crumbs to satisfy his hunger : he now is cloathed with white robes, and puts on a body glorious and immortal : “ he hungers no more, neither thirsts any more : ” “ the Lamb of God feeds him, and leads him unto living fountains of water.” Great and blessed change ! From want and nakedness, to angel’s food and robes of glory ; from ulcers and pains, to immortal health and heavenly beauty ; from the pride of men, to the society of angels ; from the scorn of men, to the favour of God. Happy change, and glorious recompence for the poor and imperfect services of his creatures ! to be translated from darkness to God’s marvellous light, from earth to heaven, from meanness and misery to triumph and glory.

WELCOME then poverty, welcome pain,
welcome darkness, welcome death itself,
our kind conductor to immortal life and

light, to “pleasures that never fade, and
“riches that wax not old, eternal in the
“heavens.” Welcome every cross that
helps to exalt us with our exalted Lord, to
the everlasting kingdom of his Father and
our Father, of his God and our God.

DISCOURSE XV.

PSALM cxi. 10.

The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they that do thereafter; the praise of it endureth for ever.

“**T**HOU hast a devil and art mad: “He is besides himself,” was the language held out on the conduct and character of Him, “who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth.” The followers of the blessed and holy Jesus

A a 3

have

have not found more candid treatment from the world, than their Master: and the man distinguished for his faith and virtue, for his conscientious regard to the profession and practice of true religion, and for his zeal to promote the glory of God, you have represented to you under the character of a bigot, a fanatic or enthusiast: and whatever good meaning, sincerity or virtue may be allowed to his heart, his mental capacity, or the faculties of his head are sure to be called in question.

To expose this common cant, this vile and vulgar sarcasm thrown upon true religion, and its sincerest friends:

I. LET us briefly take a view of those foundations or speculative principles, on which the religious man builds his practice: And,

II. LET us examine the practice of religion itself, or the nature of those graces
and

and virtues which it requires from, and enjoins upon its votaries and sincere disciples. Whence we may clearly collect, whether such practice, and such principles can justly subject those who adopt them to the character of fools and imputation of folly, or entitle them to the praise of the sublimest and most substantial wisdom.

I. WE see a magnificent world around us, filled with life and motion: we see not only magnificence, but symmetry and order in the works of nature; "the sun to rule by day, the moon and stars to rule by night." We experience a regular succession of seasons, fitted both to our wants and our pleasures; and in the whole process of the lower world, means fitted to ends, and the whole creation labouring as it were together for the use, the support and delight of its inhabitants. Objections have indeed been made to some appearances in the natural world; but what appeared at first sight a blemish, has upon the strictest ex-

360 DISCOURSE XV.

mination proved a beauty ; and no less wisdom and goodness, than power has been shewn to exist in the parts, and in the whole of the constitution of nature.

Now who, we ask, is the wise man upon this occasion ; he who ascribes this world of life and motion, this arrangement of sun and stars, this regular succession of seasons, this use, beauty and symmetry, this power, wisdom and goodness, visible in all the works of nature, to a supreme Creator and Governor ; or, he who adopts necessity, chance, atoms and nothing as the Father of the whole ?

AGAIN, if we look into the moral world, and examine its history from the commencement of time ; we find in general a connexion between virtue and happiness, between the discharge of duty, and the blessing that attends it. Looking into the lives of private persons, we shall find dangers

DISCOURSE XV. 361

gers averted from the helpless, blessings bestowed upon the indigent, the innocent delivered, and the villain frequently overtaken ; the hungry filled, and the rich sent empty away : we shall find special mercies vouchsafed, and signal judgments inflicted, and a hand more than mortal visibly interposing in the conduct of human life. In the history of nations, this moral discrimination is still more manifest, as the object is larger, and more easily attracts our notice ; here we see generally kingdoms and people great and happy in proportion to their moral character and conduct ; their probity, activity and prowess ; their temperance ; their abstinence ; their simplicity of manners and devotion towards heaven. As with the ill manners, the avarice, the ambition and luxury, we see the disasters and misfortunes of a state commence ; a decline of empire attending the decline of virtue, and both generally expiring together. Such a moral distribution in the history and conduct of mankind, should seem

to

to speak to the ears of wise men, a just, a righteous and holy Providence; and ignorance and folly alone, would ascribe moral attributes and dispensations to fate, and chance, and atoms.

I ATTEMPT not to go through the proofs of revealed religion, and to shew on what divine grounds the believer adopts the articles of his faith; I shall only on this occasion beg leave to suggest a few considerations, in order to vindicate the christian believer from the charge of folly or ignorance.

JESUS CHRIST, of a family at that time private and obscure, the Son of the carpenter Joseph according to the flesh, makes his appearance in an enlightened age, and in a nation eminent for the knowledge of religion; unformed as he is by education, and unacquainted with arts, he shews himself "mighty in deed and word;" he exceeds, he controuls the course of nature; he
cures

cures the blind and the lame ; he heals the sick, he cleanses the lepers by a word speaking, without any art or medical application. He commands the troubled sea into a calm ; he raises the dead, he raises himself from the dead, and ascends visibly into heaven. His works in general were not only a display of superiour power, fitted to strike terror and raise amazement, but such as tended to remove the miseries, and promote the interests and happiness of mankind.

UNTUTORED as he was in science, and a stranger to the schools of rabbies and philosophers, he gave to the world, during his mission, such lessons of morality and religion ; precepts of piety so solid and sincere, so sublime and spiritual, as no mere man had before ever published, and such as we shall in vain attempt to find in the schools of Egypt, of Greece or Rome. His doctrine was published and preached by himself, and his followers, fishermen of Galilee, without the aids of art, or the ornament
and

and recommendation of elocution ; unsupported by the countenance of the civil powers, and in opposition to the united force of the wit, the learning, the eloquence and authority of the world, employed by its adversaries to stop its growth, and extinguish its name and being from the face of the earth ; yet this notwithstanding, this grain of mustard-seed took root, grew, spread itself far and wide, and filled the earth with its branches.

Now, to what shall we ascribe this wisdom and these mighty works ? Reason and common sense will easily apprehend, and readily acknowledge the finger of God to have been the principal agent in the first promulgation and succeeding propagation of this amazing dispensation : and it must be folly and ignorance of the worst kind, that of the heart, or of the head infected by the heart, that would assign artifice and ambition, or enthusiasm, or the devil and his angels, as the ministers, the agents and
authors

DISCOURSE XV. 365

authors of such beneficent miracles, and so rational and spiritual a dispensation. True wisdom will proportion means to ends, and assign equal causes to apparent effects. But does it deserve the name of this wisdom, to suppose that the carpenter's Son of Nazareth, and the fishermen of Galilee, by the assistance of their natural powers, and without the aids of art and erudition, were sufficiently qualified to confute the learning, to silence the eloquence, to withstand the powers and principalities, and to overturn the long-established faith of both Jew and Gentile, and to over-rule the religious principles of the world? Or, will true wisdom say, that ambition fired the breasts of Jesus and his disciples, to make this attempt of universal conquest and empire over the minds and opinions of mankind, an attempt of which they had not seen, or heard any instance or example in the history of the world? Or, will wisdom pretend, and it was the principal pretence that the first enemies of christianity had, to oppose to its truth

truth and divine authority, that the devil, a principle equally malicious and wicked, could be an agent in this beneficent dispensation, in working miracles which removed the maladies of mankind, and at the same time established and confirmed doctrines fitted to promote the glory of God, peace on earth, and good will among men?

IF enthusiasm is assigned as the motive and efficient cause of the conduct of Christ; reason will demand; Could enthusiasm work miracles, heal the living, or raise the dead? Could enthusiasm fulfil prophecies, published some hundred years before? Or, could enthusiasm foretel events of a singular and amazing nature; such as the destruction of Jerusalem, the captivity and dispersion of the Jews, with the successful propagation of christianity, by instruments the least fitted by nature, and in the views of human prudence altogether unqualified for such an attempt? Enthusiasm could

no

DISCOURSE XV. 367

no more do this, than ambition, another motive assigned to Christ's conduct, could renounce the riches, the honours, the reputation and esteem of this world, for the sake of poverty, persecution, calumny, and a painful and ignominious death.

To conclude; Let reason summon up all the objections that have been made, and apply the severest examination to the principles of natural and revealed religion; and she will, upon a full and fair enquiry, find these principles firm and irrefragable, as the foundation of heaven and earth, and the power of God and the wisdom of God manifest through the whole. Nay, I will venture to affirm, that the strongest objections to christianity will, upon the issue of a fair and full examination, give new strength to the evidence, and new lustre to the doctrines of the gospel: and I presume that unbeliever is yet to seek, who may not be shewn to have departed from the principles of common sense, in proportion as
he

he hath departed from the articles of his faith. Men may display, and have displayed wit and genius enough in their opposition to the gospel: but they have at the same time discovered their want of true judgment and a sound understanding.

To set the character and Divine Mission of Jesus in a fuller light, let the reader only recollect and compare with it the conduct of a mere human legislator, and then say, if they bear any likeness to each other.

LYCURGUS was the brother of a king, and had no doubt a royal education, and a spirit not unworthy of his birth: when offended with the disorders of his country, he conceived the design of reforming and altering the laws and manners of Sparta, he employed all the proper, and all the possible means, we may say, of acquiring sufficient knowledge to qualify him for his great attempt: for this purpose he travelled into Crete, Egypt and Asia, to acquaint himself

himself with the laws, the institutions and policy of other states, most eminent for their wisdom and virtue: having from these formed his plan, in order to carry it into execution, he gained over the principal and leading men of the city, to favour and join with him in his attempt; and yet after all, to get his laws enacted, he was obliged to enter the Forum with an armed force. In this, and in the whole of his conduct, the legislator plainly acted like one, who depended on policy and power for the success of his enterprize; who contented not himself with the bare publication of his laws, and left their establishment and duration to the interposition of heaven; as their origin, their contents and composition were evidently not of God, but of man; and no one, I presume, will defend the heavenly mission, or divine legation of Lycurgus.

THE HISTORY OF THE

REIGN OF THE

EMPEROR

OF THE

CHINESE

EMPEROR

OF THE

CHINESE

EMPEROR

OF THE

CHINESE

EMPEROR

OF THE

CHINESE

EMPEROR

OF THE

CHINESE

Th

T

rev
to

DISCOURSE XVI.

PSALM cxi. 10.

The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom : a good understanding have all they that do thereafter ; the praise of it endureth for ever.

THE first principles, foundations and proofs of religion, both natural and revealed, we presume, approve themselves to the unprejudiced reason of every compe-

B b 2

tent

tent and serious enquirer ; and it is worth observing, that men the most eminent for learning, for largeness of thought, for accuracy of reasoning, and comprehensive knowledge, both of our own, and other nations, though differing perhaps in understanding or explaining particular passages or articles of faith, have agreed in accepting, in embracing, and many of them in defending the credentials, and Divine Authority of the common salvation. But we need not rest the cause of religion in general, and of christianity in particular, on the speculative opinions, or learned arguments produced to prove its Divine Origin and authority ; the goodness and wisdom of God in giving, and the wisdom of man in accepting the light and direction of heavenly truth, will perhaps more clearly and easily appear by considering the contents and practical principles of that truth, the duties it enjoins, the promises it makes, the hopes it holds out to us, the support and comfort it yields us in life and in death, and the mischief

mischief and misery to which we expose ourselves by denying or renouncing it.

As citizens or members of society, and as individuals, we must, as we would be true to the genuine instincts and dictates of nature, or claim any title to the character of wisdom, be averse to misery, and desirous to be happy. As a citizen, would you banish religion from society? Blot out the sun and stars! You would do less mischief to mankind. Cancel the sacred laws of heaven; dissolve the obligations of conscience, and leave every man to do what is right in his own eyes; and you let mankind loose, like beasts of prey, on the wild and boundless common of nature, to spoil, to devour or deceive each other, according to their abilities in fraud or force. What security have you for your peace, your property, your person or your life, or what you may hold as dear as life, your character and good name, while you are joined in society, if any society could be maintained,

B b 3

with

with such who “ have no fear of God before
“ their eyes ;” and who consequently from a
principle of self-love (the only principle that
can be supposed to bind them) can have no
regard to right or wrong, to truth or falsi-
hood, but as they may thereby best serve
their own interests, gratify their own passi-
ons, and promote their own designs? What
confidence can you have in the protection
of the laws, and the integrity of the judge,
in the friendship, kind offices or good faith
of your country-men and neighbours, or in
the fidelity of your servants and domestics ;
or, what instance of duty can you expect
from any man, whom you discharge from
his duty to God ?

You will not expect that a sense of ho-
nour should operate among the lowest of
the people, from whose minds you have
erased the obligations of conscience ; and if
we look into the higher orders and ranks of
life, we observe those among them, who
have thrown off the restraints of religion,
not

not distinguished either for their private or public virtues ; for their temperance and chastity, their beneficence and humanity ; their domestic œconomy or conjugal fidelity ; for sincerity to their friends, zeal to their country or benevolence to mankind. Or, do we not generally find the same men who are most impious in their principles, most licentious in their practice ? And why should we wonder, that the man, who has renounced or denies his God, should injure his wife, betray his friend, oppress or defraud his neighbour, or sell his country ? What restraint or government can he be expected to lay upon his body, who has persuaded himself that he has no soul ? Or, what fear can he be supposed to entertain of man, who has cast off the terrors of the Almighty ?

SOME refiners in the minute philosophy have insinuated, that our faith in, and an attachment to the blessedness and happiness of the future world, must in proportion

B b 4

increase

increase our love and fondness for the present. An insinuation too absurd and ridiculous to deserve a confutation ! but reason and common sense will certainly justify us in this conclusion ; that they who have given up all prospect of futurity, must in prudence, and upon the principle of self-love, make the most they can of this world ; and that the man who considers this life as his all and the whole of his existence, will certainly crowd it with as much happiness, and as many benefits and pleasures as he can make himself master of. Other men's pretensions or property are nothing to him ; and he will without scruple, invade and trample upon both in contempt of law as well as gospel, when he can do it with impunity. The laws may in many cases be evaded by cunning, or over-powered by force ; and no private man, nor has the public itself any sufficient security against the attempts of an artful, or a bold and powerful unbeliever.

SHOULD

SHOULD you assign honour as a sufficient principle to influence the morals and conduct of mankind; we ask, what is honour, but a respect to the present mode of thinking, or the common opinion and esteem of mankind? Let vice or virtue be in fashion; honour, which only respects the eye and approbation of the public, which adopts this fashion, must indifferently embrace either virtue or vice. Let us suppose the times so degenerate, that infidelity should be esteemed a modish accomplishment, and a necessary ingredient in polite conversation; honour would be so far from influencing to good purpose, that it must corrupt the manners of the age. Again, suppose fashion should authorise a man to murder, or attempt to murder his friend for a real or imaginary affront, or for an unwary or unguarded expression, the character of dishonour must be stamped on him, who has the patience to rectify a mistake, or the candor and generosity to forgive an injury. Again, suppose the fashion in our political

political region was to be servile in place, or to be turbulent and factious out of place, honour in the first case must lead you to betray the interests, and in the other to perplex the councils of your country.

BUT supposing that virtue, genuine sterling virtue, had the only currency in the community, the only stamp of public authority and approbation; yet there are and will be many occasions and opportunities, in which an unbeliever, who is discharged in his own account from all obligations to God, may impose upon or escape the notice of man; and he is upon all such occasions obliged upon his own principles to act the hypocrite or the villain. Honour, or the appearance of honour, in the public eye must answer the same end; and whenever or wherever interest should be on the side of the shadow, an unbeliever must renounce the substance; for to a man, who is only concerned for this world, honour or dishonour must be equally agreeable or indifferent:

different ; and if dishonour would serve his turn the better, he must esteem it as the better bargain. For good and evil, I mean moral good and evil having, according to him, no foundation in the constitution of nature and the will of God, can lay him under no obligation to prefer the one before the other ; and having given up all prospect of futurity, his greatest good must be his best present interest.

To supply these defects of honour, some have substituted a taste, or a moral sense in the room of religion ; but if by these terms they mean any thing besides, or different from the dictates of a conscience informed, influenced and supported by the laws and authority of God, their views are chimerical, and their moral discipline for the government of mankind no stronger than a spider's web. Not one in a thousand among the vulgar, would be brought to understand the terms made use of to establish this new philosophy ; and of those who did
under-

understand it, not one in a thousand would be influenced by it. Command the raging sea into a calm by a lover's lute ; and then may you hope to restrain the passions of mankind by *taste* and the moral sense. I know what I say, and the language, the sentiments and the reasoning made use of on this subject. An ingenious naturalist might arise with a nostrum, or substitute, to supply the place of the ordinary provisions which God has ordained for mankind ; he might perhaps assert, and give very specious and pregnant reasons to prove, that men might feed on air, and feast on a metaphysical speculation ; and though few might apprehend his reasoning, and fewer still be tempted to make trial of his physical regimen, yet it would, I dare affirm, contribute as much to support the health and vigour of the constitution, as your moral discipline would to mend the manners of mankind.

OF all the whimsical projects that ever
entered

entered into the human brain, there never was a wilder, (not that of making wings to fly into the moon excepted) than this of making all orders of men among us, men of taste and sentiment; which, besides other bad consequences it must have upon the civil world, could it be brought to take effect, would be peculiarly pernicious to virtue and morality; for no man having a proper or just authority to establish a system of faith, all men would think themselves at liberty to adopt what they liked best, that of their own or other men's. Natural passion might not only corrupt, but usurp the stile of the moral sense; and the grosser passions might in time, as the politer arts have already done, appropriate to themselves the name of virtue; at best, no one having any power to direct, every one would find himself at liberty to follow his own passions and devices for the regulation of his taste and the conduct of his life.

BUT religion, or the fear of God is a very

ry different principle of virtue, and recommends itself as the truest and most substantial wisdom, to the protection and encouragement of every state or community; it contains a rule, or a system of truths, clear and explicit, plain and obvious to the meanest capacity; respecting the duties we owe to God, and to each other; it requires no singular depth of understanding, no refinement of taste, or tedious deduction, or laboured study to comprehend it; like God's best blessings of nature, it offers itself as it were to the common observation, and easy cultivation of every Son of Adam. He who runs may read it, and you will find even the vulgar and unlettered not so much lamenting their ignorance, as betraying their negligence, their slothfulness and inattention to the means of grace, and accusing themselves for the violation of their known duty.

AGAIN, religion is imposed and enforced by an authority almighty and irresistible; it
equally

DISCOURSE XVI. 383

equally affects and takes hold of the master and the slave, the prince and the subject, him who sitteth on the throne, and him who grindeth at the mill. The wisest cannot escape the notice of him who is perfect in knowledge; nor the most powerful resist, or oppose with effect, the terrors and judgments of him, who is Almighty to save or to destroy. The sanctions of religion are such as affect us in our nearest and dearest interests; in the happiness “of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.” The welfare of body and soul, in time and through eternity depend on the observance or violation of the righteous laws of heaven. It is possible to corrupt or impose upon both judge and jury, to suborn false witnesses, and to escape the penalties and punishments of human laws; but corruption, imposition and falshood will be found vain, or only serve to enhance your guilt, and aggravate your condemnation, when you stand before the tribunal of the judge of heaven and earth.

AND

AND with respect to the welfare or public happiness of a state, religion is the only basis of its security and duration: the strength of a state is the virtue of a state: and solid, substantial virtue can be supported by nothing but the sanctions and influence of religion. Whenever there appears a general corruption in the body of a people; when kings command and subjects obey, when ministers counsel and soldiers fight, when judges preside over the laws, and jurors bear testimony, without any regard to the principles of conscience, and the fear of the Lord, it is easy to see that a state thus administered, is without any solid support within or without; and that thus dis-tempered in all its members, it must gradually waste away, or fall a sacrifice to the first acute disorder that attacks it. And we want not other examples, besides that of the Roman state, to shew us, that the neglect of the Gods, as they stiled it, is attended with every enfeebling vice, and every degeneracy in moral practice; and the
Divine

DISCOURSE XVI. 385

Divine Providence seems to display itself, as on the most public stage, in the decline, the fall and overthrow of states and kingdoms, who have renounced that first principle of wisdom, “ the Fear of the Lord.”

By “ the fear of the Lord ” I mean religion and its pure and genuine principles, which are the life, the health and vigour of a state, as exacting a conscientious discharge of duty from every member of the community : they spur on the languid, they animate the coward, they restrain the licentious, they alarm the careless, they awe the powerful, they subdue the mighty, they check the presumptuous, they repress the ambitious, they deter the rebellious, they confront the villain, and arrest the poignard from the hands of the assassin : with more than magic power of a golden chain let down from heaven, they confine every member of society to order, and the discharge of his proper duty ; operating in this, like the laws of nature, by

which the planets are confined to their several orbits, and at the same time compose the harmony, and mutually administer light, and contribute to the order and beauty of the universal system.

DIS-

DISCOURSE XVII.

PSALM cxi. 10.

The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they that do thereafter; the praise of it endureth for ever.

IF religion, as has been generally admitted, is necessary to the support of society, and beneficial to states and communities, as enforcing the duty of the members upon the obligations of conscience, it is a presumption of its utility to individuals, or to mankind in general, in their private and

personal capacity. But we need not presume, or beg the question on the present subject: it is easy, and it may be of use to be particular, full and explicit in our defence and recommendation of religion; and in shewing, as I propose at this time, that “the fear of the Lord” is the truest wisdom, which men can practise in respect to their best interests, and the most valuable blessings our nature is capable of.

I. WOULD you enjoy health and life, and see good days? What can, or does generally contribute more to this than that temperance, that command of passion, and abstinence from all riot and vicious excess, which religion prescribes? Who are the men, whom you commonly observe most loaded with unnatural humours; exposed to, and overtaken with severe disorders and acute pains, and snatched away by an untimely death? Are they not the drunken and debauched, who rarely live out half their days, and embitter death by pains and sorrows

sorrows, which God and nature never made? What are most of our diseases, that employ and perplex the physician, and glut death with thousands at a meal, but the effects of our intemperance and luxury? And it is amazing that men who see the miserable effects of these vices in so many fatal instances, dare continue the commission, if not for God's sake, yet for the sake of their health, their life, and the proper use of their faculties. To live according to the precepts of religion, is only not to exceed the just and modest demands of nature, not to multiply unnecessary humours, not to encumber the wheels, and overstrain the vessels of the nice machine: by which discipline, if your appetites, and the just tone of your faculties are preserved, your spirits enlivened, your health invigorated, and the relishes and blessings of life both improved and heightened, would not every wise man adopt such discipline? And who but a fool would despise it? Can we conceive a greater folly than to pursue such a course of conduct,

duct, as at the same time embitters life with pains, disease and languor, reduces old age into a state of dotage, and renders, or should render the horrors of death more terrible? What does religion require of you, in commanding you to be temperate in all things, but to consult the best interests of your animal nature, without which all the pleasures and honours of life must be tasteless and insipid? If the beauty and liveliness of youth, fresh and untainted; if vigour and strength of manhood, unbroken and unenfeebled; if the serenity of old age, not bowed down with disease, or disgraced by the simplicity and folly of childhood; if these are desirable blessings, let us thank God for lending his authority to enforce a practice, which promotes these valuable ends.

2. If religion thus brings you "length of days in her right hand, in her left" she presents you with "riches and honour." I do not here propose riches as the proper pursuit of a wise man, or as a good, which religion

religion proposes as her proper and only reward: many good men have been distinguished and ennobled by their poverty; as "the Son of man," our blessed Redeemer, himself "had not," when he sojourned upon earth, "where to lay his head:" yet riches may be honestly acquired, innocently possessed, and innocently enjoyed and expended. And when they are thus sanctified in the use, they are certainly not a curse, but a blessing: they render us independent of the assistance of others, they command the necessaries and elegancies of life: they enable us to be "eyes to the blind, and feet to the lame; to feed the hungry, to cloathe the naked," and to bring the poor that are cast out, into our house, for their relief and comfort.

Now religion contributes to our temporal interest by the industry it enjoins, and the fair reputation which it bestows on those who are its sincere professors. "The hand of the diligent maketh rich," not only by the

392 DISCOURSE XVII.

fruits of its labour, but by the frugality and temperance it observes; and the few expensive pleasures which it is at liberty or leisure to indulge, while engaged in an honest occupation. Besides, the sober and active have great advantage from their practice and experience in business: they improve upon the old, strike out new plans, and see advantages and opportunities, which escape the indolent and inattentive.

THE character of the religious man, as acting upon principles of conscience, is another advantage in business, as it gives him credit, and gains the confidence of all, who love good faith in others, at least for their own sakes, as they would not be exposed to fraud and imposition.

ABOVE all, besides the ordinary course of nature, thus favourable to the attempts and prosperity of the good man; the especial blessings, and particular providence, the promises, the faithfulness and truth of God himself

himself are engaged to defend, to protect and prosper him : and so effectually are these made good to him, that we may in general adopt the observation of the Psalmist :
 “ Once was I young, but now am old, yet
 “ never saw I the righteous forsaken, or his
 “ seed begging their bread.” They are, in general, sufficiently, if not amply provided for, by a competency, which renders the possessor as happy as those who enjoy more ample fortunes.

3. If it is a part of wisdom to respect our character, our reputation, and the good esteem of mankind, we cannot better provide for this, than by a conduct formed upon the principles, and regulated by the laws and precepts of religion. Though men may sometimes degenerate, and be averse to the practice themselves, yet few arrive at that degree of depravity, as not to revere and admire the charms of virtue in others. Integrity and good faith, humanity, benevolence and charity are in and of themselves so lovely,

ly, and contribute so largely to the benefit of others, that it is impossible to resist the voice, the grace and allurements of those moral charmers. The practice of these virtues will give beauty and dignity to the lowest character; while the want of them will stamp the highest with infamy and disgrace. Indeed there is no such thing as dignity, or beauty of character, no true honour, or good fame, without virtue or the appearance of it. Princes may bestow titles and nominal distinctions of honour: they may raise their favourites to power, to place and pre-eminence; but they cannot convey a great soul with a great name; nor will the royal stamp convert dross into gold, or ennoble slaves, sycophants and cowards. Nobility without virtue is but exalted infamy. The great name serves only the more to expose the base, the mean and little soul. A great wicked man is held accursed by his own times, and detestable to all future ages: but the memory of the just and good man is sacred and immortal; his name, like preci-

ous

ous ointment, sheds an odour round it : men rise up when he is mentioned, and call him blessed.

4. BUT though honours, health and fortune, or a competence, as far as they are founded in, or the effects of virtue, are to be considered as blessings, and the acquisition of them attended to by every wise man, yet in and of themselves they do not properly constitute our happiness, nor take in the whole of our being and well-being. No firmness of bone and nerve, no accumulation of fortune, no eminence of power, no extent of fame, or splendor of greatness can reach the spirit of a man, or satisfy his immortal faculties : the soul cannot feed on sense or nature, on fortune or reputation, or the united voice and applause of mankind in its favour. The approbation of conscience, the approbation of God, hopes of the favour, and confidence in the protection of heaven, the terrors of death subdued, and the comfortable prospect of immortal life, and

and future happiness and glory; these are what alone can administer solid peace, and the truest and sublimest satisfaction that the soul of man is capable of. We may be rich and fortunate, or what the world calls such; we may be powerful, great and honourable, the admiration of the people, or the favourite of the prince, but happy we cannot be without peace of conscience and the comforts of religion. The man most compleatly wretched, is he who lives "having no hope, "and without God in the world." He is without a proper sense of joy in the best fortune, and without support or comfort in the worst: the sport of chance or accident, the slave of nature or passion in life, and at best the prey of worms, or an undone bankrupt in death. If there is a species of folly of greater magnitude, and which speaks us idiots more than the rest, it is that of him, who renounces the protection of God, and the hopes of immortality: other instances of folly may affect our present fortune, our momentary interests, our health, or perhaps
our

our reputation in the world: but the folly of impiety and irreligion reaches high as heaven, and deep as hell, shuts out the favour of God, poisons the very soul, destroys both body and soul, and cancels our title to eternal salvation. What, or who deserves the name and imputation of folly like him, who denies and despises his God, defies Almighty vengeance, and renounces his immortal hopes? What folly like that, which shews itself insensible to the relish of truth, to the dignity of reason, to the charms of virtue, to peace of conscience, and hopes of glory? The childish ignorance, which prefers pebbles to diamonds, and what is pleasing to the taste to the most salubrious medicines, demands our pity: but the folly of the man, who prefers guilt to innocence, and Belial, or Mammon to God, earth to heaven, and time before eternity, calls for our admiration, and provokes our contempt, if not our detestation.

IT

It were scarce credible, did we not see daily instances of it, that men should live in such obvious contradiction to nature, truth and reason, to honour and conscience, to virtue and piety, to the laws of God and men, in contempt and in defiance of, and to the destruction of all their hopes and interests, mortal and immortal. When we see the natural idiot, or the brute actuated, and acting by mere instinct and blind passion, we are neither shocked nor surprized, as intellect is wanting to direct them to higher views and fairer prospects and pursuits: but that men, born with faculties to discern and compare different objects, and with liberty to chuse the better part, should chuse darkness rather than light, shame rather than glory, and misery and destruction before salvation and happiness, is such an instance of folly and perverseness as were incredible, did we not see it practised, and what is more, defended. But as all folly is tedious, and this not only irksome but shocking and melancholy, let us drop the subject.

AWAY

DISCOURSE XVII. 399

AWAY then with folly and madness, with infidelity and impiety, and may all the world keep silence, while wisdom, sacred wisdom, heaven-born wisdom asserts her prerogatives, enumerates her blessings, and publishes her gracious and happy effects to mankind.

RELIGION orders all your steps aright; prescribes the proper rule of your conduct, and shews what is due from you, to yourself, your neighbour and your God; religion assists you not only in the knowledge, but enforces more strongly the practice of your duty, enjoining it on the principles of conscience by the terrors of the Almighty, and by promises and blessings “of the life
“that now is, and of that which is to come.”

RELIGION has the same powerful influence in supporting you in what you have to suffer, as in assisting you in what you have to do. The character of God, as “righteous
“in all his ways, and holy in all his works,”
all-wise

all-wise to know, all-good and gracious to intend, and Almighty to execute what is in all cases the best, and most conducive to your greatest interests, and most important and durable happiness; a God your Creator, Protector and Preserver, your Father, “the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,” is a security to you in every situation, and will afford you support and confidence in the most troubled and tempestuous scenes of life; the comforts of religion will stand by you, and remain with you, when every human support, friends and fortune, place and preeminence, honours and titles can afford you no relief. If God has subjected you to the pains and troubles of a short life, yet he has withal given you the assurance of his presence and protection, the comfort of immortal hopes, and the prospect of unfading and eternal glory in heaven.

RELIGION in respect of its present influence, as well as of its important consequences, must not only form the practice, but engage

engage the attention, and constitute the happiness and delight of every, the wisest and most reasonable Being. It is the foundation, the substance, the soul and crown of every thing that is good and great, lovely, holy and happy in human nature, and in the universe of being. Religion in its extent comprehends God, and angels, and men, things present and things to come, heaven and earth, time and eternity; in its power it is like its Author, almighty and effectual, or however sufficient to correct and reform every enormity, and heal every malignity in the moral world. Religion, and religion alone can be said to bind kings in chains, and nobles in links of iron: it is the authority of God himself, sufficient to humble the proudest, to restrain the most licentious, and to command the highest powers upon earth. If religion exerts the power of God in enforcing duty, and exacting good faith from all orders and ranks of men upon the obligations of conscience, and the sanction of rewards and punishments more than mor-

tal, its power and divinity is not less apparent in the happy effects it produces on those who obey its precepts, and believe in and live by its principles. Our holy religion was first established by miracles; its heavenly origin and divine authority are still manifest by the operation it works on the hearts, the manners and conduct of its sincere disciples. “Come unto me, all ye that labour, and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest: take my yoke upon you, and learn of me, and ye shall find rest unto your souls,” was the gracious invitation of our Lord to his hearers: he and his gospel still invite us in the same gracious strain. The graces, the principles and promises of christianity, are the power of God unto salvation both present and future. Religion, where it is sincerely embraced, gives health, or at least contentment and patience to the sick, joy to the penitent, strength to the weak, sight to the blind, and life in death itself. Read the history of the church, and you will find its sincere members resigned
in

DISCOURSE XVII. 403

in every condition, and happy in every station of life; though they had nothing, they wanted nothing; they took joyfully the spoiling of their goods, and though poor, they abounded in all things: feeble as they were in themselves, strengthened with might in the inner man, they defied the swords of their enemies, they sang praises to God, as conquerors celebrate their triumph, in the prison, or in the midst of the flames: swallowed up as it were with a sense of God's love, and of those good things which he has prepared for them that love him, they seem to have foregone or forgotten the feelings of nature or sense, and to have lived only to God, and in God, and with God.

RELIGION recommends itself to the vulgar soul, and the ordinary understanding, as the best parent and source of health, riches, reputation and honour in this world: but the sincere and ardent lover of God despises honours, fortune, health and life itself,

self, whenever they come in competition with his duty, with the principles of his faith, and the prospect of his eternal happiness: and though the life of the retired christian may seem to be foolishness in the sight of men, and the end of the martyr to be without honour, yet Eternal Wisdom applauds, and angels join in this triumphant song: “How are they numbered among the children of God, and their lot is among the saints!”

It is but as a moment, my brethren, that intervenes between the cradle and the grave; and when we come to die, as die we must, what sentence will true wisdom pass on the offices we have filled, the honours we have bore, the pleasures we have enjoyed, or the fortune we have possessed? She will pronounce them all a shadow, an unsubstantial shadow, or as a dream when one awaketh. But the wisdom which religion prescribes and practises, manifests itself most in this time of tribulation, the hour of death:

DISCOURSE XVII. 405

death : it looks back with pleasure on a life spent in all good conscience towards God and man : it experiences strong consolation in the Divine Power, Goodness and Mercy. The loss of the world is abundantly made up by “ a treasure laid up, which waxeth not old, eternal in the heavens.” This is indeed wisdom, which intends and labours for the interests both of life and death, of time and of eternity. It must give comfort to every passing moment of life to reflect, that in acting the religious, we are acting the wise part ; a part which our reason justifies, which our conscience approves, and which God and angels applaud. The religious life is in and of itself, could we exclude its consequences, or were they only probable, the happiest life we can choose : and an epicure, who would act up to his principles, should adopt it for pleasure’s sake. To be religious, is to live with God, in his favour, and in his presence : it is to hear his voice, to see his light, to be inflamed with his love, and ravished with his perfect-

perfections. To be religious, is to be armed against the assaults, and raised above the miseries and terrors of this world: it is to be secure in all events, resigned in every condition, and blessed under every dispensation of Providence. To be religious, is to be armed with immortal strength, to be directed by Divine Wisdom, to be protected by the Divine Goodness, and to be partakers of the Divine Mercy. To be religious, is to be the sons of God, formed to his image, and heirs of his promises: it is to dwell in the gate of heaven, to breathe the air of paradise, and join in the devout exercises and happy devotions of saints and angels.

To conclude: To be religious and holy, is to be perfect and happy as human nature is capable of in the present state; it is to have the temper and a foretaste of heaven itself; as the love of God and a powerful and living sense of his presence and perfections, no doubt, constitute the happiness of heaven.

DISCOURSE XVII. 407

heaven. Would you then be happy? Were there a person, or persons upon earth, with whom I was most intimately connected, and whose happiness I should desire most cordially to advance; was it the wife of my bosom, or the children of my love; my brother, or a friend whom I esteemed as a brother; my first, my principal, my single advice to them should be only this: be religious. My second advice should be, if required, be religious: and as a proof of my sincerity towards God and man, I would with my dying lips give my assent to this as the most certain and important truth: that to be religious and holy, is the way, the only way to be truly happy.

THE HISTORY OF THE

PROGRESS OF THE

ARTS AND MANUFACTURES

IN THE KINGDOM OF GREAT BRITAIN

FROM THE EARLIEST PERIODS

TO THE PRESENT TIME

BY J. H. P. [illegible]

IN TWO VOLUMES

LONDON: [illegible]

18[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

DISCOURSE XVIII.

THE GOOD MAN,

A SERMON OCCASIONED BY THE DEATH OF *WILLIAM STRATFORD* Esq. L.L.D. LATE COMMISSARY OF THE ARCH-DEACONRY OF RICHMOND. TO WHICH IS ANNEXED HIS CHARACTER.

THE THIRD EDITION.

LUKE xxiii. 50.

*And behold, there was a man named Joseph,
a counsellor, and he was a good man.*

THOUGH it may be doubtful whether
the Evangelist speaks here by way of
admi-

410 DISCOURSE XVIII.

admiration; yet, considering the general depravity of mankind, it certainly calls for some wonder to see a good man at any time, and in any country: he is almost singular, like the sun, as well as beneficial like him; and by his superior splendor, attracts universal attention.

BUT Joseph was a rich man, as we are told by another of the evangelists, and yet a good man. A great fortune is not always favourable to the growth of virtue; prosperous circumstances, like a luxuriant soil uncultivated, too frequently produce the noisome weeds of vice, instead of the gracious fruits of goodness.

HE was of Arimathea: that is, as is generally, and I think justly supposed, a native of one of the cities of Jewry, and himself a Jew; for it is said, "he waited for the consolation of Israel." We have here then, a rich Jew, and yet a good man: one who had made the scriptures his study:
one

DISCOURSE XVIII. 411

one who, amidst the general blindness and bigotry of his countrymen, was open to conviction, amidst the general infidelity was a believer; and against the proverbial selfishness still ascribed to this people, shewed himself humane and benevolent.

HE was moreover a counsellor: a member probably of the great Sanhedrim, and thence more likely to be influenced by the popular clamour, and general interest, as it would be thought, of his nation; at least, for the sake of his peace and preferment, he should not have seem'd inclined to run counter to the measures of the great council, and of their president, the high priest, who probably acted as prime-minister upon this occasion. Yet Joseph preserved his integrity, amidst the strife of tongues, and the violence of passion and party; and "consented not to the deed and counsel of them," who destroyed the Lord Jesus. This indeed only proved him a just man; but he was likewise a good man; not content with
not

not injuring the cause of the living, he extended his concern to the care of the dead : “ he went to Pilate and begged the body of Jesus.” Our Lord had been condemned as a criminal, and executed as a malefactor ; and thence we may infer, that an infamous place of burial was designed for him. The statesman interposes, and rescues him from the dishonours of the grave : “ takes down “ his body, and wrapped it in linen, and “ laid it in a sepulchre, which was hewn in “ stone, wherein never man before was laid.”

This was what no laws, but those of piety and humanity obliged him to ; what nothing but the love of God and man could inspire. The greatness of such a conduct will appear, by imagining we saw at this day a statesman, living a perfect stranger to the heats of faction, and performing the same kind office to a malefactor ; to one, who had been adjudged an enemy, both to the religion and civil policy of his country.

We

DISCOURSE XVIII. 413

WE know not in what other beneficent actions this good man employed himself : but as a principle of goodness, once rooted in the heart, will extend itself through a man's whole conduct, there is little room to question but Joseph was uniformly good ; and from the short account here given of him, we may take occasion to shew the character of the good man in general, and the excellency of this principle of goodness.

I. I. THE good man respecting God, is a character of the most confirmed and exalted piety : one not confounded by the terrors of Omnipotence, and bending under the yoke of religion, like a trembling slave before the throne of his tyrant ; but paying a chearful and willing obedience ; flowing from a sense of the Divine Goodness, and aiming at some degree of the Divine Perfection. His service is not like a debt exacted, and discharged ; but is a free-will offering. As in his outward behaviour he
con-

contributes not only his legal proportion to the support of the altar, but respects the beauty, as well as the use of the temple of God, and adorns as well as repairs it; so in his devotions, he goes beyond the letter, to the spirit of the law: he conforms, but does not limit himself to stated duties and public offices; nor says to his soul, "hitherto shalt thou go, and no further." The love of God, is a principle active, and progressive; neither circumscribed, nor weary in well-doing. Where the object is infinite, and infinitely lovely: a mine of truth, for ever opening; an orb of light, for ever beaming; an ocean of goodness, for ever flowing; we cannot love with too much ardour; nor can we pay too zealous and devout adoration. While to others, the remembrance of God is grievous, and therefore seldom in their thoughts; to the good man, the meditation of him is both sweet and frequent. His religion, is devotion; his devotion, an incense daily ascending to heaven, from a heart enflamed by

by a fire from heaven. While the more sober rationalists consider religion, as a mere subject of enquiry, and fill their heads with doubts, and difficulties, require demonstration for every step they take, and make a merit of believing what they see, the good man's heart is captivated; he rejoices with reverence, and adores with fervor.

2. BUT still, mere acts of devotion, known only between God, and a good man's soul, are not sufficient testimonies, though natural and necessary effects of true goodness. The monastic in his cell, and the hermit in the cave, or in the mountain, have been, and still are esteemed by some, the best good men. I would not willingly seem to reflect on such, who from a real, though misguided zeal, or from an extravagant greatness of mind, have thus "for-
 "faken all to follow Christ." But supported by the authority of an Apostle, I may say, "that pure religion and undefiled,
 " is

“is, to visit the fatherless and widows
“in their affliction,” as well as to keep
“ourselves unspotted from the world.”

The evidence which God requires of our love to him, is the love of one another. But the recluse and the devotee, while they say, they do not love the world, in effect seem to hate mankind. They share not in the ordinary duties of social life ; are useful members of no living community, or however, dead to all the offices needful for preserving the body politic, and advancing the common good : if they share not in other men’s joys, neither are they partakers of other men’s sorrows : at a safe distance from the sins and miseries of their fellow-creatures, they contribute not to reform the one, or remove the other. Their own, and not the common happiness and salvation, seems to be the aim and end of their conduct.

BUT goodness is not a solitary virtue : it loses its nature, and ought to lose its name, when

when confined to mean self-love; which is an instinct, and not a virtue. True goodness is conversant in the public; and takes in all the relations and offices of life. A good man is a common father, concerned for the interests, and anxious for the happiness of all men; pities the distresses of the miserable, which fall under his notice, and relieves their wants, as far as his abilities will permit him. “He rejoices with those that do rejoice, and weeps with those that weep.” He cannot think that world below his regard, and unworthy of his presence, which is the scene and subject of the Divine Providence. Sensible of God’s mercy, he knows that mercy is every one’s due. He never denies access to any, who have access to the throne of grace: he cannot but love those whom God created, and the Son of God died to redeem: he considers his fellow-creatures, with respect to christian privileges (the only valuable distinctions of our nature) as upon a level one with another: he remembers

that he owes a duty to his neighbour, as well as to himself, and to his God. He sees, that the world would be poor, notwithstanding the bounty of Providence, without mutual communication, and the kind offices of social life. Hence, the good man assumes no superiority from his natural or civil advantages; conscious who gave, and who it is that will demand an account of his talents, he “neither buries them in the earth,” nor “lays them up in a napkin:” if he has knowledge, he employs it to instruct the ignorant, and to convince the obstinate: if he has power, he exerts it to protect the innocent, and to redress the injured; “to break the jaws of the wicked, and to pluck the spoil out of his teeth.” If he has wealth, he considers it as a treasure from heaven to be drawn forth at the demands of the miserable. Whatever his capacity or endowments are, he views himself in no other light than as an instrument in the hand of Providence, to diffuse more goodness, and make a happy world: he
loves

loves all men, does good where he can, pities where he cannot relieve: sends up his prayers for the wicked, and gives his kind wishes, as God does the shower and sunshine, “to the just and to the unjust.”

THE good man is kind, as well as beneficent; and not more compassionate than obliging. He has peace within him, and this gives an agreeable complacency to his whole demeanour. His very frowns are gilded with the rays of goodness, which stream from his heart; and the cloudiest aspect he puts on cannot conceal the serenity and heaven within his breast. He does violence to his nature, if he does an ungracious thing: in refusing a favour asked, he will oblige the man whom he refuses. His very denials have a better grace, and perhaps more real kindness, than other men's favours; as his favours, from the manner of doing them, have a double value.

CANDOUR is inseparable from goodness:

E e 2

a good

a good heart is not suspicious : he that does no ill, will therefore think no ill. When we truly love mankind, we shall with reluctance hear, and report with pain, any thing to their disadvantage. With pleasure a good man attends to every thing that favours his neighbour's good name and character ; but requires demonstration, before he entertains a thought to his prejudice. He consequently demands a full hearing, before he will judge ; and does not pass sentence before examination. He would rather excuse than aggravate the failings of those he loves. " He rejoiceth not when his neighbour's foot slippeth, nor magnifieth himself against him : " with sorrow he sees other men's failings ; and from a sense of tenderness, would go backward and throw a veil over a brother's nakedness. Thus Joseph the husband of Mary being a just man, intended to put away his wife ; but being also a good man, he was " not willing to " make her a public example, but was " minded to put her away privily."

THERE

THERE is a selfish, pharisaical goodness, or rather godliness, as it is called: a faintship without humanity, that is censorious and ill-natured, and fond of finding, rather than mending faults; but “rivers of water run down a good man’s eyes, because men keep not God’s law.”

THIS candid and charitable disposition, renders the good man’s conversation agreeable, as well as innocent. Scandal envenoms not his tongue, and his wit is never pointed by malice. He comes into company to improve good humour, and to diffuse a part of that humanity which overflows his breast. He sees in every face, a friend; his brow expands; his heart dilates to give and receive the social joy. Distrustful of himself, he asserts with modesty; and is willing to learn, as well as to teach: he would convince without confuting, and rather win than conquer his enemy. His zeal is for the dignity of truth, and not the honour of a triumph: he hears with patience, and informs with pleasure:

pleasure : he argues without prejudice, submits without obstinacy, or triumphs without insolence.

As an adversary, if a good man can be any one's adversary, he seeks no revenge, but his conviction and reformation ; he would rather recover his friendship, than see his fall. He will " not rejoice at the " destruction of him who hates him, nor " lift up himself, when evil finds him." A good man's anger, if he can be angry, is a flash, and disappears : he is slow to resent, but ready to forgive ; and even ingenious in framing an excuse for an injury done him. A misdemeanor he will call a mistake ; ill usage, where not maliciously persisted in, he will be willing to ascribe to the ignorance, or mis-information of the ill-doer. He will not demand formal satisfaction, and legal reparation for every trespass, while he has any hope of justice in a friendly way ; he would forego a trifling right, rather than contend for it ; and save even a knave his blushes,

blushes, were not the public a sufferer, and the cause of goodness betrayed by such a connivance.

IN his domestic capacity, a good man will appear a father, more than a master : he will not be as a lion in his house, nor frantic among his servants. If he have a servant, " he will be unto him as himself : " he will " entreat him as a brother, because he has need of him, as of his own soul." A good man will correct with kindness, rebuke with tenderness, inform with patience, and command with humanity. He will desire where he might command, persuade where he might insist, and pay a compliment where he might exact a service.

GOODNESS in a Magistrate will incline him to mercy, as well as justice, and make him desirous to reform, rather than punish ; or to punish, only in order to reform : it will make the judge drop a tear for the person he condemns, and the executioner a

sufferer with the criminal. We cannot but feel pain when a member is cut off from our own body, and nothing less than a more general good, the preservation of the whole, could oblige us to submit to this sacrifice.

IN a General, goodness disposes him to conquer, if possible, without blood, and to triumph without insult over his vanquished enemy.

GOODNESS in a Prince will dispose him to consider his power, as a trust reposed in him, for the happiness of his people. The grandeur of his office he will make to consist, not in the glitter of a crown, nor in the pomp which surrounds a throne, nor in the reverence and homage that is paid him by fawning slaves, or flattering subjects; but in the solid advantages he procures, and the blessings he conveys to a nation. A good king will be the shepherd, and the father of his people: their riches he will esteem his best treasure; their affection his strongest support,

support, and best applause; and their happiness his truest glory. He will answer the prophetic description of the regal office, and resemble that strong and stately tree, “whose height reached unto the heavens, and the height thereof to the extremities of the earth:” the ornament and happiness of the plains around it! “Its leaves were fair, and its fruit abundant: it was meat for all: the beasts of the field reposed under its shadow, and the birds of heaven lodged in its branches!”

I WILL only add, what may concern us more, that goodness in subjects, as well as in the sovereign, would equally contribute to make a nation happy. If goodness inclines princes to rule in mercy, it will also make subjects obey with cheerfulness. A good man will not speak evil of the ruler of his people. The weight of a crown is a burden, which calls for his pity towards those who support it. He hopes and rejoices in the best, and laments for the worst
that

that happens in the course of affairs to his political parent. The public happiness is the great object of his view ; to which he sacrifices all selfish passions, and party attachments : for the public misery he mourns in secret ; or contends without faction, and debates without malice, for the recovery or increase of national virtue ; the greatest grievance a good man knows in any state, is a prostitution of morals ; the source whence infamy, poverty, slavery, and every species of national misery are generally deduced.

WHERE a good man cannot heal, he will not widen the breaches of his country ; and when he cannot procure, he “ will pray for the peace of Jerusalem.”

DIFFERENCES in opinion, religious or civil, are sooner reconciled, or more easily borne with, when true goodness is the foundation of our principles. A good man makes large allowances for the imperfections of human nature, and grants it possible for
himself

himself to be in the wrong, as well as his adversaries : or, where he has the plainest conviction of their errors, he will remember their prejudices, and by what means they have been imbibed : and that himself, under the same circumstances, might probably have been subject to the same delusion. A true christian charity will allow us to despise no man, except the professed enemy to God and goodness : and even this man, the most contemptible of all God's works, charity will incline us to reform, if possible, and to relieve, if he wants relief, though we are offended at his conduct, and detest his principles.

II. AFTER surveying the character of the good man, less might be said of the excellency of this principle of goodness : but as some men seem to be content with, nay, value themselves upon a less degree of merit, and a lower character ; by comparing this with the other virtues, moral and divine,

we

we may see how little such moralists have to boast of.

I. THE other virtues in common practice, are far from this generous complexion. Frugality, for instance, more immediately regards a man's own estate; temperance, his own health; industry, his own subsistence; and justice is more watchful in preventing or punishing evil, than diffusing good. The brave man often fights for his own fame, and the statesman plans for his own greatness: but goodness sanctifies every quality, and ennobles every virtue. It makes frugality a reservoir to water a dry and barren wilderness, to bless the needy, and refresh the traveller. A mere frugal man lets down his pitcher for his own use only: the good man, like Rebekah, waters the strangers' camels also. Frugality without goodness is but a softer name for avarice.

TEMPERANCE, it must be allowed, contributes

DISCOURSE XVIII. 429

tributes to the health of the body, and the vigour of the mind, and enlarges our sphere of enjoyment, both with respect to the senses, and the understanding; but goodness carries temperance still further than selfish enjoyment: pushes it on to action, to the discharge of the offices of social life, to sober consultation, to cool and regular execution.

INDUSTRY is a virtue active and vigilant: the parent of plenty, or at least of a competence, in proportion to the abilities and circumstances of the man who is industrious, and the blessing of Providence attending his endeavours. But goodness gives it a larger scope than our own wants, or conveniences; takes in the public, as a common parent, whose wants must be provided for, though at the expence of our labour; and its happiness supported, though at the hazard of our lives.

“JUSTICE,” it has been said by a learned

ed writer, "as it is the most commanding, "is at the same time the most winning virtue among men." * In a private character it is surely but a beggarly virtue: if it pays what is due, it exacts what is due. No man is obliged to the man who practises it, no more than to the man who gives full change in silver for the gold he receives. Justice in public life is more useful, and its object more extensive; and it may be more admired, when seated on a tribunal or a throne, as in such an elevation it is more conspicuous: but it is not upon this account more virtuous, or praise-worthy. To be uncorrupted in a public station, is with respect to the merit of the action, but the same as not to betray a trust, or forswear a debt, in private life. But goodness is a superior principle; as far superior to justice, as money given in charity is more acceptable to God, than money paid for value received. Justice is a due; goodness a free-

* Memoirs of the Court of Augustus:

DISCOURSE XVIII. 431

will offering. Justice gives us only our own: goodness makes us a sharer in the same, the fortunes and enjoyments of others. Justice is content with doing no ill: goodness delights to do all good. Justice examines with severity, measures with an impartial hand, and condemns with an unrelenting heart: goodness makes fair allowances, “ gives full measure pressed down, and shaken together, and running over:” examines with candour, judges with mercy, and condemns with regret. Justice retaliates evil with evil: requires “ an eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth:” but goodness overcomes evil with good. Justice is like a useful building, where, if we find no faults, we observe no distinguished beauties: but goodness is like “ pillars of marble, set upon sockets of fine gold.” In the one, we have convenience, and just disposition: in the other, we have elegance, as well as strength, and beauty with use. In short, we owe no thanks to the man who does us justice; no more than to the man who
does

432 DISCOURSE XVIII.

does us no injury. A merely honest man is but one degree above a knave; a good man is scarce one degree below an angel.

VIEW man then in his different capacities, and highest excellencies: and without goodness, what is he? with conquest chained to his chariot wheel, but a more splendid murderer; with power, but better enabled to destroy and oppress mankind; with pomp, but the mockery of majesty, an epicurean god; with wisdom, but better qualified to undermine and deceive a brother; with justice, but an inexorable judge, and a severe inquisitor, exacting from all their dues, but a stranger to the spirit of that Jesus, who died for the unjust, and to the example of the Supreme God, who is not extreme to mark what is done amiss.

2. BUT this leads us to consider the divine virtues and christian graces, and what figure this principle of goodness makes among them.

UNDER

DISCOURSE XVIII. 433

UNDER the law, it was not the observation of days, or months, of new moons and sabbaths; it was not the making many prayers with the "offering of thousands of rams, and ten thousands of rivers of oil," that were so acceptable to God, as "to relieve the oppressed, to judge the fatherless, and to plead for the widow." In vain did a man "fast and afflict his soul:" in vain did he "bow down his head as a bulrush, and spread sackcloth and ashes under him:" in vain did he "come before the Lord, and bow himself before the high God:" all this pompous sacrifice, rigid humiliation, and precise observance of ceremonial, were not only unacceptable, but declared abominable in the sight of heaven, without the religion of the heart, and the exercise of mercy and truth. "Is not this the fast that I have chosen," saith God by his prophet, "to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke? Is it not to deal thy

“ bread to the hungry, and that thou bring
“ the poor that are cast out, to thy house?
“ When thou seeft the naked, that thou
“ cover him, and that thou hide not thy-
“ felf from thy own flesh?”

CHRISTIAN virtues are as little worth as Jewish observances, without this principle of goodness. Even those eminent graces, prophecy, knowledge, faith and hope, the apostle assures us, are upon the comparison inferior to charity. Charity is necessary to our common salvation; which prophecy is not: prophecy is more an evidence of God's goodness towards us, than of our love to him. Knowledge, considered in itself, is a mere gift of God to the possessor; in whom it is “ a spring shut up, and a fountain sealed,” till charity bids it flow for the benefit and blessing of mankind. Thus faith and hope are in themselves but private graces, enriching the proprietor; but charity bestows, as well as receives mercy; and enlarged beyond the bounds of self-interest,
and

DISCOURSE XVIII. 435

and self-preservation, contends for the general happiness. Faith is indeed a foundation, and hope a superstructure upon that foundation; but goodness is the very crown and completion of our spiritual building. The former are but means; but charity is the end of the commandment; and without which, our faith is a cold assent, or a rash credulity; and our hope a fond presumption. Hence the apostle St. Peter, after recounting the other virtues that should compose the christian character, "diligence, faith, knowledge, temperance, patience, godliness," concludes with "brotherly kindness and charity," as the master-graces, which give the finished heightening to the whole. The man of God is then perfect, when he is thoroughly furnished unto all good works. We adore as men; we humble ourselves in dust and ashes, as sinners; we believe and hope, as christians; but when we do good, we seem raised above the infirmities of mortality, and to act the God-like part. Goodness is the perfection of

God, and the practice of angels. By faith we draw nigh unto God; but a good man is God's image.

III. To recommend this exalted principle to the world, let us lastly consider, the happy effect it has upon the practiser, as well as upon the public.

GOODNESS is the most pleasing virtue in practice. The good man has a happiness within him, which no outward opulence can procure, nor sensualist conceive, nor painful study arrive at: which ambition fights for in vain, and a crown cannot give, nor take away. Goodness gives a triumph of heart, to which a mere conqueror is a stranger. It gives benignity and glory to the eye, sweetness to the features,* music to the tongue, and rapture to the soul. It

* Quod si habitum quoque ejus posterì noscere velint, decentior quam sublimior fuit: nihil metùs in vultu: *Gratia Oris supererat; bonum Virum facile crederes.* —

Tacit. Vit. C. 44.

is blessed in what it possesses, in what it gives, in what it does, in what it suffers, in its own, in the happiness of others. It is not life, but health; not health alone, but beauty: not existence, but enjoyment: not duty, but delight: it is a kind of better heart, the centre and fountain of spirits moral, and joy rational, diffused through the human frame. Goodness is to the soul, what proper food is to the body, what God is to the universe, its support and happiness. A soul without goodness is like a world without a God, all darkness and disorder: but a soul informed with, and enamoured of this divine principle, is like the temple, or the holy of holies, enriched with God's presence, and full of light and glory. The good man lives in a purer air, breathes an ethereal spirit, and views a more fruitful earth, and a brighter heaven, than what the sordid and selfish enjoy.

SUPERIOR goodness is superior reason: it is not only a better principle, but better

policy than honesty : is attended with happier consequences, as it is more easy and agreeable in practice. The good man acts not by precise rules, and rigid justice, but obeys the genuine dictates of a benevolent heart, free from present doubts, or the fear of future consequences. While the just man can but restrain the outward behaviour and actions of others, the good man commands their affections ; and is generally safe both from fraud and violence.

SUPERIOR goodness is superior power : it finds, or makes all mankind our friends. Bad as the world is, it generally reverences distinguished virtue ; and is easily led, without suspicion or reserve, to approve the practice, and adopt the principles of one, whom they sincerely love. It is said of Barnabas, that “ much people was added to the church by his ministry : ” and no wonder, for the sacred writer tells us, that “ he was a good man,” as well as that he was “ full of the Holy Ghost. An enemy subdued by force,

is

is still an enemy ; and more so perhaps, for being so subdued ; but goodness not only gains, but secures a conquest ; charms an adversary to peace, and will make even a barbarian, or a bigot, your friend.

TRUE goodness adds strength to the strongest, and honour to the most honourable. It is a glory, brighter than that of a crown, and a support, firmer than guards and armies : it is both a robe, and a diadem : the sword and shield, as well as the ornament and happiness of human life.

THIS is that ethereal spirit, which gives beauty to the natural, and bliss to the moral world : which makes every citizen a patriot, and every prince a father : which makes nations happy, and kings immortal : which gives us to act the God-like part, and in proportion as we imitate the manners, to taste the joys of heaven.

SUPERIOR goodness, is superior wisdom :

F f 4

the

the best security against time and accidents, and the surest record of our fame to future ages. Let a few years pass away, and we shall be no more: the memory of most will perish, like the remembrance of a guest that tarrieth but a day. Marbles and monuments, and all the efforts of human art, to perpetuate a name and a family, may remain for a time, to commemorate the false wisdom, or vain glory of those who raised them: but marbles and monuments, and every effort of human art, must soon mix with vulgar dust; and the clay of princes lie undistinguished in the common mass. But the memory of the just and good is immortal. Present and future ages, heaven and earth, God, and men, and angels, recite their virtues, and join in their applause.

NOR is this all: their fame will extend beyond the limits of time, and their reward be more than commensurate with the duration of the world. Their names are written

in

DISCOURSE XVIII. 441

in heaven. While others build on sand, the good man rests upon the rock of ages: having God for his security, and an eternity for his reversion. His building is sure and steadfast; such as will withstand the fury of winds and storms, and survive the ruins of the universe. When the elements of nature, and of grace, shall be dissolved: when knowledge shall be superseded by intuition: when faith shall be swallowed up by sight, and hope by enjoyment, goodness will extend itself to a future world, and there rejoice with them that do rejoice. Our love will be enlarged, as it approaches its great object, and we are admitted to God's nearer presence. The flame, no longer damped by the weight of sense and the veil of nature, will burn more pure and bright. New happiness communicated will raise new fervors; and the bliss and glory of others, mingling beams with ours, will heighten the common joy.

SUCH is the good man! thus affected
towards

442 DISCOURSE XVIII.

towards others ; thus happy in himself !
thus exalted in his principles ; thus bene-
ficient in his practice ! acceptable to God
and approved of men ! blessed in his deed,
and more blessed in his prospect !

THE CHARACTER OF

WILLIAM STRATFORD, ESQ. L.L.D.

THAT the character here given may
not appear an imaginary portrait,
drawn from a heated or enthusiastic brain,
and which neither has had, nor can have
any existence in life and nature, I shall here
subjoin a real example of that goodness I
would recommend ; by which it may ap-
pear, that this exalted perfection of human
nature is neither impossible, nor impracti-
cable.

DR.

DISCOURSE XVIII. 443

DR. STRATFORD was a gentleman, concerned in neither courts nor camps : his life, or rather his character, may therefore be less entertaining to the common reader, as exhibiting none of those peculiar incidents, which are most striking to the general passions of human nature. What the world calls greatness, and admires as wisdom, can have here no place. Mere goodness is our theme, and we may be forgiven in endeavouring to edify, where we cannot entertain. The description of a good man's life, attempted for the sake of goodness, may, if it meets not with approbation, seem at least to deserve a pardon.

It may be less necessary to say any thing of this gentleman's family, as advantages of this kind constitute no moral goodness ; nor did he ever value himself on such distinctions ; though others might have thought it a high degree of honour to have been related to an eminent Bishop in his time, and to the present Lord Chancellor.

THIS

444 DISCOURSE XVIII.

THIS last connection he was not ambitious to make known; while he was industrious to find out, and kept up a constant correspondence with, his poor though distant relations, some of whom he did not so properly relieve, as support by his bounty.

I KNOW no more of his education and conduct in youth than this, that he had imbibed very early sentiments of piety and virtue, which had, as they generally have, the most happy influence upon his future conduct.

HE was very soon engaged in business, which he discharged with great diligence and integrity, under three successive Bishops of Chester, Stratford, Dawes, and Gastrell. His conduct so recommended him to the last, that he promoted him, after he had taken his degrees, to the office he held during life.

THE first admonition he gave himself
upon

DISCOURSE XVIII. 445

upon his advancement to a place of considerable profit, prior to this, was "not to be elated, nor flatter himself with future expectations; but thankfully to acquiesce in his present condition."

A PRUDENT enjoyment and charitable distribution of what he gained, was one of his first resolutions; and this formed upon a true estimate of the little value of riches and honours, made at an age too often ambitious of acquiring both. "Death, said he, is at hand, I know not how soon; and "a new scene opens." Thus was he preparing to die, at a time when others begin to live!

WITH these sentiments it is no wonder to find among his earliest memorandums, this caution, "To abate of my legal demands, and my just fees, in cases of poverty."

THE peace of a contented mind, was all
the

the happiness he aimed at in this life. To procure this, he limited his thoughts, as much as possible, to his own sphere and proper duty; and never intermeddled in the business of others, but where conscience and charity obliged him.

SOME instances I remember, where he has, by means of a third person, conveyed his advice to remove prejudices, and avert danger and damage; and one in particular, where this kind office was done to a person, who, he believed had greatly injured him.

WE need less wonder at such instances of humanity, when we recollect his steady attachment to religion.

THE being and attributes of God, his works of goodness, and dispensations of mercy, were still uppermost in his thoughts, and the constant subject of his meditations. His notions of the supreme Being were awful and reverent, yet happy and delightful.

He

DISCOURSE XVIII. 447

He had gain'd a true magnificence of thought in respect to the divine administration; looking on all things, submitting to all, and rejoicing in all, as permitted or ordered by the will of heaven, and finally tending to the happiness of man. If any thing appeared adverse, or unaccountable in the course of the world, he adored in silence, and would not attempt to penetrate, or presume to object to the ways of Providence. He thought it better to confide in the divine conduct, and to wait the event, than to dispute the equity, or explore the cause.

His notions of religion in general were enlarged and noble. He made it to consist not in the preciseness of a ceremonial, which he said, was no better than the popish *opus operatum*, nor in a mere system of opinions; in a belief without reason, and a practice without piety: but in a divine agency upon the soul of man; reforming his heart, sanctifying his nature, raising his spirit above
the

the world, and uniting his affections to God the best good, and the fulness of all things.

YET was he never wanting in the instituted means of grace; being always constant (as long as he was able) and attentive to the public administrations of the church. In these, however, it is very certain that he did not place the whole of religion: he was careful to distinguish between means and ends; between occasional or stated acts of worship, and a general habit of piety; and he would sometimes lament, that too many seemed to confine their duty to the church, and its institutions: these, with him, were no more than instrumental, and as such commanded, and necessary; but never intended to be final in the business of salvation. He was not more regular in the public, than in his private devotions; these he always made the first and last business of the day.

NOR were his religious exercises thus limited: he had a competent manual of prayers

prayers ; some of which he had composed for his own particular use, and others he had collected from the most eminent authors, and digested the whole in his own hand, into proper forms, for all the common occasions of a christian life : and it is to be less admired, that he was so eminently adorned with those divine graces, the acquisition of which he made the constant subject of his prayers. Abroad or at home, he had his regular hours of retreat from business and company, to attend with more leisure and abstraction to the objects of his faith, and to entertain his mind with the glories of the invisible world. It was here he possessed his soul in silence and peace. It was here he was properly himself, shut up within himself, the world excluded, and a converse opened, with God and immortal spirits. It was here he lost sight of this habitable globe, extended his prospect to new heavens and a new earth, and familiarized himself to the kingdom of the just ; and as in public he imitated the kind offices, so he

seemed in private to enjoy the happiness of some good angel.

NOR did his devotions stop here: piety was become the temper and complexion of his soul. God had engaged and possessed his heart; which would frequently break out into short and fervent expressions towards the supreme object of his love. When his lips were closed, his eye spoke, and in a language which his friends could well understand.

RELIGION was not to him a burden, but a delight: its offices he performed not as a task, but embraced them as a privilege; he conformed to the will of heaven, not as what he must do, but as what he would do; and ran with pleasure, as well as patience, the race that was set before him.

THOUGH he was thus remarkably devout, and singularly fervent, yet was there nothing formal, austere, ill-natured, or ostentatious

DISCOURSE XVIII. 451

tatious in his manners, and ordinary conversation. He lived as an inhabitant, though he esteemed himself a stranger upon earth. He shared in the duties, and sometimes in the innocent diversions, while he kept himself disengaged from the criminal pleasures, and sordid pursuits of life.

GENERAL and frequent company, the fashionable rage of gaming, the constancy and ardour, with which the trifling amusements of the age are pursued, were always greatly distasteful to his sedate, and heaven-directed mind: he thought the dignity of reason was hereby prostituted, the duties of religion neglected, and the true spirit of christianity as effectually destroyed, as by more gross immoralities. Yet his sentiments of this kind he never expressed but in private to his particular friends. He gave himself not the liberty in public company, to exclaim at large against the manners of the age, nor cared to talk much of religion with those, who had little or no taste for it. This he

thought an intemperate zeal, and a kind of prostitution of holy things, which frequently discredited the cause it would advance, and looked like hypocrisy, or affectation; and all affectation he avoided, as unbecoming and disagreeable in things of the least moment, but in religion both imprudent and criminal.

HE was a sincere christian, without much shew. He would have his faith in the gospel appear by his deeds, rather than by his words. His zeal for its advancement, he sufficiently testified by a large distribution of such books among the poor, as he judged most proper to promote the knowledge and practice of christianity; and above all by his own example, and habitual piety. Thus he instructed without pride, and bid fairest to reform, while he would not seem to reproach mankind. The religious severities of pagans and mahometans, compared with the licentious manners of nominal christians, affected him much; and he resolved by his

own

own life to remove, as much as was in one man's power, this scandal objected to our holy religion.

HIS steady faith in the gospel, and uniform obedience to its law, were chiefly built on its intrinsic evidence: he had indeed, perused, and made extracts from, the best modern defences of christianity, and was confirmed in his creed by observing those great names, Mr. Boyle, Mr. Locke, Sir Isaac Newton, and Mr. Addison, in whom genius and science shone so conspicuous, uniting in their suffrage to the truth and reasonableness of revelation; he had in a summary way collected, and set in one view, the collateral evidence arising to the gospel-history, from the testimony of heathen writers; and he was persuaded, that no man could be an unbeliever, but through vice or ignorance. Hence, he had a thorough contempt of those half-learned and immoral witlings of the age, who against the clearest records of antiquity, the current

tradition of ages and the greatest strength and combination of argument, attempted to set aside the authority of the christian religion. But what struck him most, was the native excellency, and sublime moral of the revealed system, its invaluable privileges, its suitability to the wants of human nature, and to the refining and spiritualizing the human soul, its direct tendency to purify our baser passions, and to perfect our nobler faculties. Its power in supporting those of the infirmer age, and tenderest sex amidst tortures and flames, and the happy experience he had of its blessed effects upon his own spirit, were to him the best conviction of its truth and divine original. He felt both joy and peace in believing; and would not suffer rash doubts, and bold objections, arising chiefly from the objector's ignorance of ancient manners, rites, and phraseology, to shake his faith, and rob him of that happiness, which he felt in a christian life.

He

HE was not staggered or distracted by that variety and difference of opinions, which have long disturbed, and still disturb the christian church; for he saw that few of them concerned christianity. He seemed to be of the same opinion with Bishop Taylor concerning religious disputants, "their labour, says this eminent Prelate (with no less truth than eloquence) is not about religion, nor about the substance, nor body of religion, nor about the garment of that body, but about the fringes of that garment." Dr. Stratford considered religion, not as a mere notion, or speculation, a subject to dispute about, or a topic to harangue upon; but as a divine principle, forming in him a new constitution of mind, to be drawn forth into practice, and to teach him how to live, and how to die. He was an enemy to all learned sophistry, and metaphysic subtilty upon divine subjects, as serving more to perplex the head, than to improve the heart. He found (what every man may find) clearness and certainty enough

456 DISCOURSE XVIII.

in the capital truths, and grand essentials of religion, to produce in him both virtue and happiness; and while he enjoyed the fruits of righteousness, he left others to contend about the leaves.

His life was the noblest comment upon the gospel, and the best proof of its excellency. He was active, sober and just; mild, easy and humane; charitable, devout and fervent, against almost every propensity in his nature to the contrary qualities,

His parts were not naturally elevated or bright. His sense was rather solid than sublime. He had great sagacity and penetration, but no very fruitful invention, nor flowing or graceful elocution; could detect falsehood, better than discover new truths; and made a better judge, than he would have made a pleader. A conscience of duty engaged him in a long and laborious course of study in what related to his own profession; and he had, with great application, taken

DISCOURSE XVIII. 457

ken in, within his compass of reading, what in the common law had most connection with his practice as a civilian. Hence his knowledge was extensive; and where his memory upon the instant failed him, he had ready recourse to his very copious common place, which he had formed and digested alphabetically under proper heads, and supported in the concise manner by proper authorities from the best books, and modern cases. He had a sound judgment, and his integrity was irreproachable: both indeed had received great advantages from his familiarity with the divine law, and the sacred influence of a christian conscience.

He seemed by habit and infirmities in danger of falling into indolence and indulgence, to which his fortune was no small temptation. Yet he was not only regular, but diligent in business; and considered the discharge of his office, as a necessary part of his christian duty. For this reason, the morning, after his devotions, was generally employed

458 DISCOURSE XVIII.

employed in the study of his proper profession, and the remainder of the day in a course of exercise, and various reading of history, travels, and such authors as might most entertain and edify. But as his chief design in reading, was not to be more ingenious, but more holy; not to increase his knowledge, but to improve in virtue; he delighted most in those writers, who heightened his love and veneration for the supreme Being, by displaying the wonders of his wisdom and goodness in the system of nature, or by recounting the riches of his mercy in the dispensation of his grace.

HE had neither symmetry in his form, grace in his motion, nor comeliness in his person; yet piety gave a charm to all he did or said, to which external beauty would in vain pretend.

TRUE religion gives an engaging delicacy to our manners, which education or nature may mimic, but can never attain to. A
sense

DISCOURSE XVIII. 459

sense of our infirmities and insufficiency makes us modest : a sense of our corruption natural and moral makes us humble : a sense of the divine presence makes us decent and sincere : a sense of the divine goodness and mercy makes us obliging and compassionate : a sense of our immortality makes us cheerful and happy. True religion is a principle of heavenly peace and light within us, which expands itself over the human frame and conduct, and sheds light and beauty on all around us. At ease within ourselves, we cannot give others trouble : when the master is God, the servant will be God-like, and if our conversation is in heaven, the graces of heaven will dwell on our lips, and shine forth in our actions.

HE was by nature, not of the kindest disposition, and seemed choleric and hasty by his habit and complexion. He had none of that flow of natural spirits, which make some men always pleased with themselves, and entertaining to others. But piety had
sweetened

460 DISCOURSE XVIII.

sweetened his temper, and formed in him a propensity to all the acts of courtesy and benevolence. He had reasons to be angry, if unkind usage, and unreasonable opposition (from which the best of men have not been always free) are reasons: but he was easily brought to a reconciliation, where there was room, and to forgiveness where there was not: for he was not conscious of doing to any man such injuries, as use not to be forgiven; he had no reason to hate any man from that general source of implacable hatred, a self-conviction that they had abundant reason to hate him. In the regular memorandums he made by way of diary, of the passages and business of his life, I find not the least mention made, or memory retained, of an affront ever offered, or an injury done him. Yet did not his christian charity carry him so far as to betray any truth, or flatter injustice wherever it appeared. Afraid of none but God, he would boldly assert his own, and the rights of the community, where he thought them really invaded,

DISCOURSE XVIII. 461

invaded, and there remained any reasonable hopes of a remedy. Influenced by the same just principle, he would not suffer passion to mix with his conduct in a contest with an enemy ; but sacrificed his resentments, when he was highly provoked, and might have been amply gratified, to what he thought, and what others did not think, a matter of right.

He was affable, easy of access, and obliging to all ; humble without ostentation, and complaisant without design or flattery ; he spoke what he thought, or he spoke nothing ; yet was never magisterial in his dictates, or pertinacious in his private opinions. From religion he had acquired a calm and gentle complacency, a sedate and settled frame of spirit, free from the caprice of humour, and the irregularity of passion. Formed to a regular and uniform course of virtue, he had none of that inequality of temper, or disquiet of mind, which those must have, who live in contradiction to nature,
to

462 DISCOURSE XVIII.

to reason, and to God. I have observed him much, and never observed him uneasy, passionate, contentious, or complaining. Notwithstanding his long confinements by periodical fits of the gout, nothing of moroseness, or melancholy, was hereby contracted; but he had generally the same chearful and easy habit of mind, which at his age, could proceed from nothing but an habitual piety. He never seem'd disturbed, and very little transported; for he saw nothing in this life that deserved his fondness or disgust: he was always pleased and easy rather than merrily, free and humane without levity, and never raised to any degree of elevation in his affections, except in his devotions, where he could not always be unobserved.

His devotion was manly, sober, prudent and charitable, and sometimes elevated and heavenly. It was firmly rooted in his heart, and cultivated upon rational principles, without pretending to any extraordinary calls in his conversion, miracle in his conviction, or
pangs

DISCOURSE XVIII. 463

pangs in his renovation. He had nothing in his complexion that favoured of enthusiasm : he might seem rather by his habit and natural temper inclined to those gloomy doctrines, which make man miserable without a fault, and God a tyrant without truth or mercy. Yet was his religion untainted by superstition, unclouded with melancholy, and not soured by ill-humour. A faith in God's promises, an adoration of his perfections, a submission to his will, a love and imitation of this best of Beings, produced in him, what they are fitted to produce in every honest mind, complacency and peace at home, and universal charity to mankind.

He was by education, and his first connections, and seemingly by the very bonds of gratitude strongly attached to the interest of a party. Yet religion had taught him to enlarge his sentiments and charity towards mankind ; so that he had, for many years, admitted to his converse, and treated not only with decency but kindness, the persons
both

464 DISCOURSE XVIII.

both of romanist and dissenter, though he did not love the principles of either : and he applied alike in his reading, and practical method of religion, the devotional tracts of whig and tory ; for he thought true religion was not the property of any party.

IF he sometimes reflected upon the state of the nation, it was in a way becoming a good man ; more upon our general manners, than upon particular persons or measures. He had just notions of civil liberty, but lamented that of the press, when he observed a paultry journalist imprisoned and fined for reflections upon his betters, while the majesty of God was traduced, and the doctrines of religion vilified with patience and impunity : as if christianity was no part of the establishment, or magistrates could hope to preserve the respect due to their characters, while it was allowed to lay aside all reverence for heaven.

His love to his country made him a very

DISCOURSE XVIII. 465

ry severe censor, at the prospect of our morals; and perhaps too much a believer of our speedy ruin. Yet the principle he went upon was true, though some may say, it was too peremptorily applied. He thought no state could stand, where religion was not the basis; and that laws however good, were idle, and must be ineffectual, where the examples of the great were licentious and immoral. Infidelity he saw spreading, and its inseparable consequence, immorality; these, he knew (as who does not know with the certainty and clearness of a demonstration?) have been in every age and nation, by the constitution of nature, and the disposition of Providence, the parent of misery to individuals, and of distress and dissolution to states and communities.

HE was the best of citizens, if an unshaken integrity in public life denote that character; and the sincerest lover of his country, if by country we understand the constitution; the rights of the sovereign, and the

VOL. II.

H h

liberty

liberty and happiness of the subject. But he had no manner of regard to, or opinion of artifice and quackery in the management of the body politic. Ministerial intrigues and revolutions, which make so much noise in the higher world, if they reached his ear, claimed little of his attention. All low and selfish expedients calculated to serve a present turn, to answer the ends of ambition, avarice, or revenge, he believed could have no good or lasting effect upon the general interest in the nation. This he thought could only be promoted by the wisdom of men in office, by salutary laws, and great examples. His own conduct was formed so agreeable to the rules of reason and religion, that he could not without some concern, observe the general violation of both. Yet his reflections upon the public manners, were confined to himself and a few of his friends. He was not busy, nor shewed himself violent or warm in political affairs; was a member of no cabal, to join in the common cry, and form an eternal oppositi-

DISCOURSE XVIII. 467

on against every administration. He was engaged in better things. He left his example to speak his sentiments; and no man could with more truth and propriety have applied to himself upon a death-bed, what the accomplished Athenian Nicias uttered before his last fatal march: "I have ever
 " habitually worshipped the Gods with a
 " conscientious regard to established law;
 " and have made justice and beneficence
 " to man, the constant practice of my
 " life."

HIS beneficence was the more extraordinary, as he was by nature frugal and penurious; yet religion had taught him to abound in good works; and while he seemed to retain his native temper, in the care of little things, he displayed a divine soul in doing the greatest. He would not give a half-penny to a common vagrant: he would give one guinea or five, or more to a real sufferer, or twenty to put out a hopeful boy, an apprentice. His exhibitions to his relatives

468 DISCOURSE XVIII.

ons and dependents were, though sufficient, yet not lavish or large; while he made no scruple to give a hundred pounds to an Infirmary, or two hundred, to augment a small Cure. He never made a figure in his port, attendants, or equipage. He confined himself almost to necessaries, except in the entertainment of his friends; so that on his journies, where he was not known, he was only not neglected. He did in his heart despise the vulgar respect paid to eclat and extravagance; and had large amends made to his conscience for what he might suffer in his credit, from the real good he was enabled to do, by deviating from the common mode of life, and dissenting from the general profusion.

YET if he was regular, he was not singular. Singularity in things indifferent, he held inconsistent with the respect due to civil society. He disagreed no further with the ways of the world, than he thought the world was evidently in the wrong. He was

DISCOURSE XVIII. 469

was frugal without avarice, and an œconomist upon principle: to satisfy his conscience in doing what was right, and to extend his charity by a decent retrenchment of unnecessaries.

It is not easy to recount his particular charities: this I can affirm in general from certain knowledge, that for several years they exceeded the annual profits of his place.* He had as poor an opinion of death-bed charity, as of death-bed repentance. It was, he said, distributing what you could no longer keep, and what was no longer your own. Had Providence continued him a while longer in the world, there is reason to believe, he had been his own executor. He wanted and wished for opportunities to settle large sums upon lasting foundations, and consulted several friends upon the occasion: but through the infirmities of old age,

H h 3 the

* As in the year 1751, the article of charities amounts to 939*l*.

470 DISCOURSE XVIII.

the difficulty of doing what he meant, effectually, and not meeting with proper zeal in others to promote and encourage his pious designs, he could not always do what he wished. He rejoiced at the opportunities he met with, and seemed to receive greater satisfaction in an occasion of this kind, than others would do in making a good bargain, or an advantageous purchase.

He gave in charities, upon different occasions, in his life-time, some thousand pounds of his own proper money.* That he

* Some persons have, for reasons best known to themselves, been pleased to speak ill of this gentleman, when he can no longer speak for himself. This in all cases (except where necessity, or the prospect of public utility requires) is indecent and unmanly; in this, unjust and sacrilegious.

THE secret fund arising from a particular branch of his office, and from whence he is supposed to have supplied his charities, and increased his fortune, was a very trifling sum not amounting to 40*l.* in the year: sometimes disposed of by the minister of the parish where the offender lived: accounted for to the late Bishop; and never received by the Commissary,

DISCOURSE XVIII. 471

he has given by will the greatest part of his fortune to the poor, which may amount to some thousand pounds more, is all he well could do, consistent with the regard he had to his relations. Yet to those he has left what only may keep them from dependence, (it was all they expected) and not what may maintain them in affluence. He might, had he been disposed, have adopted one of them, and left a name, a family, and a fortune behind him. But he chose to die, as he had lived, doing all the good in his power. He looked upon himself as a stranger upon earth, and he would not act inconsistently with his principles: he would not cherish the pride of posthumous fame, which he despised, nor give to others that family-distinction and settlement which he himself renounced. Happiness according to his notion of it, did not consist in a large

H h 4

income;

sary, or entered in his accounts as a perquisite of his office, or any part of his fortune, nor expended, or esteemed by him, as any branch of his charities.

472 DISCOURSE XVIII.

income ; but in a competency for this life, and the stedfast hope of a better. The former he left to his relations, and would not leave them more, that he might not endanger or diminish the latter.

THE particular appropriation of some of his charitable legacies, and one of the uses he has recommended the remainder of his fortune to be applied to, * shew that the most extensive good, the salvation of man, claimed his greatest attention. He knew the infinite importance of religion, and wished all men to be influenced by its precepts, and happy in its promises, as he himself was.

AND here I cannot help observing the great dissingenuity of the unbeliever in inferring

* THE sum of 450*l.* is particularly specified to be laid out in books of practical religion, for the use of the poor, and the remainder of his fortune is recommended to be applied to this, among other charitable uses.

ferring from the immoral conduct of nominal christians, the little efficacy of christianity, while the shining example, and distinguished virtues of him, who is influenced by its principles, are overlooked, or explained away.

THE life of this good man, was the triumph of grace over nature, and the strongest instance I have observed, of the power of plain sense and real christianity, to direct and keep mankind in the road of virtue and happiness.

HE was amidst plenty, temperate; and unshaken by prosperity: in sickness, resigned: in office, uncorrupt: in authority, humble: agreeable, without wit: of eminent abilities, without genius; and great, without shew or ostentation.

HIS greatness arose, from whence alone it can arise, the conscientious discharge of his duty to God and man. All distinction
and

and eminence was inconsiderable in his eye, compared to that of a Christian. His quality as a gentleman, and his office as a judge, were what he conformed and submitted to: his relation to God, and his prospect of immortality were what he gloried in. The gospel, and its inestimable privileges, were engraven upon his heart, and had in a manner razed out all other impressions: gave the bias to his will, and shed their influence over all his conduct. What were moral excellencies in others, in him were christian graces. If he forgave man, it was because God for Christ's sake had forgiven him: if he did good, it was in imitation of God, who is good to all, and for the sake of Christ, who lived and died, and intercedes for all. The particular virtues and acts of goodness, which in others are partial and precarious, as proceeding from humour, nature, interest or vanity, had in him the quality of habits, and were fixed and permanent, as flowing from the steady and inviolable principles of religion. What is called honour
in

in others, was in him the dictate of a christian conscience: where others seek the applause of men, he sought the approbation of God. The studies which others pursue with a view of fame, he cultivated for the crown of immortality. The regularity observed by others for the sake of the body, he practised for the sake of his soul. What is called humanity in some, and often arises from natural temper or studied complaisance, was in him plain christian humility: what is called generosity in others, and is often nothing else but a vain and wanton profusion, was in him pure christian charity. His very amusements were regulated, and his ordinary conversation directed by christian prudence. He had been a very indifferent man, had he not been a most distinguished christian. But the degeneracy of nature was in him refined, or rather destroyed by the dispensation of grace; and thus what would have been his misery and shame, was converted by heaven to his happiness and glory.

SUCH

476 DISCOURSE XVIII.

SUCH was the life of this good man, to whose memory I have endeavoured to do justice. His death was not attended with any preceding sickness or symptoms of danger; from his conduct and constancy under which, we might derive any useful lesson to mankind. He had been abroad in his chariot upon his usual exercise, and after his return home was remarkably chearful in the evening: but in some part of the night, and probably in his sleep, was struck with the dead palsy. The next morning he was found deprived of speech, and, to appearance, of all sense of pain. Thus he languished for a few days, and then expired on the seventh of September 1753, in the seventy-fifth year of his age. To a person thus habitually devout, and thus well prepared, no death could be sudden: the shock was more sensibly felt by those, who were acquainted with his virtues, honoured with his friendship, or relieved by his bounty.

THE END.



Lately published by the same AUTHOR,

1. **A** LETTER to the Honourable Colonel JOHN ———, on the Subject of RELIGION.
2. OBSERVATIONS on TACITUS. In which his Character as a Writer and an Historian is impartially considered, and compared with that of LIVY. 8vo.
3. **A** LETTER to a PRIEST of the Church of ROME, on the Subject of IMAGE-WORSHIP.
4. National Wickedness the Cause of National Misery. a FAST SERMON.
5. A SKETCH of the PHILOSOPHICAL CHARACTER of the late Lord Viscount BOLINGBROKE. 8vo.

